

DIVINE TRUTH WORLD TOUR 2024

Jesus and Mary Magdalene

[Divine Truth](#)

7 countries 9 cities 12 venues 36 days

Belgium
Austria
Portugal
UK
Ireland
Canada
USA

Aljezur, Portugal – August 9-11, 2024
Transcribed by Pat Stewart

Preface

Disclaimer: This transcription is an independent project undertaken by me and is not associated with the Transcription Team at Divine Truth nor is it associated with Jesus and Mary and the Divine Truth Organization.

This transcript – **Aljezur, Portugal** is excerpts of the [Divine Truth](#) World Tour that Jesus and Mary did in 2024. I have not included general conversations prior to the start of the talks or at the end of the talks, housekeeping, updates on their future plans or mediumship sessions. Due to the size of this project, time codes are not included.

The audio used for this transcript has not yet been edited, so there are times when external noise made it difficult to decipher what was being said. Also at times, I found it difficult to understand or hear clearly some of the audience member's questions. I have noted these areas with a double question mark (??) or (difficult to decipher). I apologize for any errors in transcription.

I did my best to transcribe word for word as to what Jesus and Mary said. The only changes that were made were grammatical or to make something easier to read. At times I did paraphrase some of the questions and/or comments from audience members.

Pat Stewart
patdotstewart@gmail.com

Table of Contents

Preface.....	2
Aljezur, Portugal Day 1 (Group 1)	4
Part 1 - August 9, 2024, at 1100	4
Part 2 - August 9, 2024, at 1340	50
Part 3 - August 9, 2024, at 1545	97
Aljezur, Portugal Day 2 (Group 1)	116
Part 1 - August 10, 2024, at 0930	116
Part 2 - August 10, 2024, at 1130	162
Part 3 - August 10, 2024, at 1330	203
Part 4 - August 10, 2024, at 1500	259
Aljezur, Portugal Day 3 (Group 1)	289
Part 1 - August 11, 2024, at 0930	289
Part 2 - August 11, 2024, at 1100	290

Aljezur, Portugal Day 1 (Group 1)

Part 1 - August 9, 2024, at 1100

Portugal Day 1 Part 1

Jesus:

So, welcome, the subject, let's talk about the subject we want to talk about with you.

God's standard of love is the subject I'd like to talk about with you. How many of you feel that love doesn't have a standard. Have you given it any consideration as to whether love has a standard or not, whether there are certain things that determine whether something is loving or unloving.

Most people in the world probably have, what I would classify as, their own standard of love, don't they? And the problem with me having a standard of love that differs to Mary's standard of love, and that differs from Nellie's standard of love, and differs from Evette's standard of love, and differs from Emma's standard of love, is it now, because we've all got different standards of love, we're all going to basically fundamentally disagree on some things.

And the problem with disagreements, is quite often, depending on our standard of love, it can even become violent, and this is one of the main reasons why we have war on the planet, is because the standard of love differs for each person in each country. And at the end of the day, you end up with almost everybody having a different standard of love.

If we all had the same standard of love, can you see that a lot of our problems on Earth would be resolved immediately. We would all be in much more harmony with each other about what to expect in our interactions with each other, but also, we would be much more in

harmony too with the environment because we'd love the environment as well, so we would be much more in harmony with the environment. There would be less destruction in the environment as a result of our standard of love.

The main problem the Earth faces is that we all have different standards of what we believe love to be. And the problem with that is that, for many of us, those standards are not very high in comparison to God's standard of love.

For those of you who have heard us speak before, you know that in the spirit world, there are spheres, right. You could say spheres are basically delineations so, the 1st sphere, which is where the Earth resides actually, at the moment, let's do the first seven spheres, there are 36 altogether, but let's do the first seven. (drawing on whiteboard)

The 1st sphere is a standard of love that actually matches the Earth's standard of love. So, the majority of people when they pass into the spirit world, pass into the 1st sphere of the spirit world. Because the 1st sphere of the spirit world is designed in such a manner that it matches the standard of love that we have here on Earth.

And so, when you arrive, there's the least amount of confrontation for your current condition because you are arriving in a similar place to where you came from; it's just a different place in terms of a dimensional space, but it has very similar characteristics actually to the Earth environment in, the standard of love is exactly the same or very similar to the Earth's environment. So, the 1st sphere is, you could say, the sphere where most people from Earth, and when we say most, we're talking 99.9% of people on Earth arrive in the 1st sphere when they pass.

And that standard of love wasn't a standard of love that actually God created. The standard of love that God created, which is the standard

of what we refer to as the perfect natural man, so this is the standard of the perfect person. In other words, without God, the furthest you can progress is to be a perfect person, and that perfect person's condition enables them to live in the 6th sphere of the spirit world.

So, when you pass, if you're in a perfect condition of love from God's perspective, without receiving God's Love, the 6th sphere is the place where you can live. Now, historically there's been no one on Earth, aside from myself, no one on Earth who has ever passed into that condition. And there're lots of reasons for that, and the majority of the reasons are to do with the fact that the Earth is in the 1st sphere condition, so that means the majority of us are accepting of the Earth's condition as a standard of love.

And so we don't think, or even conceive that we can develop our condition beyond that point, and we'll talk about why that's the case in a minute. So, that's the perfect person, and God created all souls actually, even though they have yet to incarnate, all souls who have ever incarnated have always incarnated and arrived on Earth at the moment of conception in that condition, in the 6th sphere condition. That was the condition that God created us to be, the perfect natural man.

But very quickly, what happens is that because of the absorption of the condition of our environment upon the soul of the human, very quickly we degrade our condition. And by the time, we're in our, usually, our teens, our early teens, we are already in a 1st sphere condition usually. By the time we've made the growth and development of just a few years, you know, if you think about a teenager, 13 years, that's not very long, is it, where you can go from a condition which is very close to a condition most babies are born into is a 5th sphere condition because they've lived nine months in the womb already absorbing the condition of their environment. So, by the time they're generally born they are in a 5th sphere condition and then, as time goes on, that condition usually degrades.

Now for a child, you can sort of understand the degradation because all they're doing is really absorbing the degradation of what's around them. It's not necessarily a choice on their part, is it, they're just born into an environment which we, as humans have created, we created this 1st sphere condition, and so, they're born into this environment that we, the previous generation of humans have created, and this environment encourages them to become like the environment.

And many of you have come to Portugal because you want to get away from that, for those of you who are expatriated to Portugal, you've probably have come to Portugal to try to get away from some of the environment that you've grown up with. But unfortunately, quite often, what we do then, is we create another environment which is a knee jerk reaction to the environment we came from which still has almost the same conditions of unloving behaviour, but just in different ways, and so we'll talk about that as well.

But in terms of a summary of what happens, all of us have been created without our awareness, and without having an individualized spirit or soul, we were created as a perfect person, a perfect soul. In fact, we were created as two halves of one soul. So, all of you are only one half of one soul, not a completed soul. A completed soul has two halves. So, each half when it incarnates, so that's when it's first conceived, it incarnates and joins to a spirit body and a physical body so, if I just draw that, and many of you have seen this before.

When we incarnate, you can think of the complete human soul, I'm going to draw a heterosexual soul because there are homosexual souls too, but I'll draw heterosexual, you've got the male/female obviously, in a heterosexual soul, and you've got the male body, two bodies are actually created at the time of conception, one body is a physical body, and the other is a spirit body. And, of course, when the other half of the soul incarnates, that half of the soul also incarnates into the appropriate body for its masculinity or femininity.

So, if its primarily dominantly masculine, then the bodies will be male, if its dominantly feminine, the half of the soul, I'm talking about dominantly feminine, then the two bodies that are created at the time of conception will be feminine, not as a result of the soul, but because the bodies are created through the sex act, and then the half of the soul is attracted to that body based on its femininity or masculinity.

That having occurred, for every person who's ever lived, and every person who will ever live, this process is for the individualization of the soul. In other words, so that you can recognize that you are an individual, and that you have a life to live and to learn, and to experience. And each individual is given that ability through this process of incarnation. Before you incarnate, you are not conscious of your existence, you are not self-aware, and as soon as you incarnate, you become self-aware.

Now obviously, that self-awareness grows from the time of conception, it grows through experience. You could say when a child is born, it's hardly self-aware, isn't it. Most of the time it does instinctual things like poo, wee, eat, drink; it does the basic human physiology functions, and it does that, but it's not aware of itself and the use of its will yet. But, of course, after a little while it learns that it can scream, cry and mum and dad will respond.

So now, it's building some level of self-awareness of I can control, to a degree, the use of my will and have an experience of something coming back to me as a result, and so it begins to have an experience. Then, of course, as its brain develops, because that takes usually seven years for the brain to develop. As its brain develops, it then demonstrates a stronger and stronger access to its will, and this is why you get very, almost by the time of two or three years of age, many children are quite wilful, aren't they.

You try controlling a two-year-old that's got its own will, it's pretty hard sometimes, and this is why, often times, people, parents in

particular, revert to things like abuse of the child, like smacking the child and other things like that, in order to control its will. Because it's quite obvious to most of us that the will is quite established in that child, and you can't create really a mini-me, a smaller version of yourself, because this person has its own personality, and it has its own individual life, and it has its own awareness growing that it can develop its own life, and this is how God created it to be, so that each person can learn about themselves.

In the process of that happening, unfortunately, because we're living in an environment which is very, what you would classify as, damaged with regard to God's standard of love. The child starts absorbing the standard of love that the environment is in. Now the only thing that can change that is really the parents growing their standard of love to be higher than the environment you're in, but most parents, by the time they become parents, there's no manual, is there for parenting generally, not one that I've seen anyway. Is there anyone that you've seen a manual, no. So, there being no manual, means that at the end of the day, even the parent is learning how to be a parent.

It's quite funny in a way, isn't it, because you might be 25 and you're just giving birth to your first child, but really, you're a just born parent, aren't you, really. You're not really 25 years of experience of being a parent. The very first day the child is born, you're now got an experience of being a parent so, you're a new-born parent as well as having a new-born child.

Having that as a part of the process means that you are learning how to be a parent, and that is a part of your education. How do you love somebody? How do you love somebody who's not going to give you anything back, initially, you know, that's a part of what you learn from being a parent. This is all a part of your education to educate you in the process of what it means to be loving. Does everyone follow me so far.

God wants you, as your primary purpose in life, to learn what love is, and then to practice it, that's your primary purpose in life. That applies to all of His Children and none of you are excepted from that, none of you. Not a single person who has ever lived is ever going to be excepted from that requirement to learn what love is. The reason why that is, is each one of those spheres that we just drew before are conditions of love, and if you want to enjoy the new condition of love, you need to learn what that condition is, and you need to understand it to such an extent that you can live there. Otherwise, you can't live there, you have to live in a lower condition of love until you learn that.

And, of course, your learning is not governed by anyone else other than yourself. In other words, nobody can force you to learn it, nobody can even inspire you to learn it, it's something that you must do for yourself to decide for yourself that you're going to learn what love is, learn how love is to be expressed, and you could say, learn the Laws of Love because there are laws that govern the flow of love.

Basically, your fundamental reason for existence is to learn that, and the reason why that is the case is because God made it so that the more loving you are, the more happier you're going to be. And, of course, he wants you to be happy. God has created this system that it's really about learning about love, not your standard of love, or not the world's standard of love, or not the social standard of love, not your country's standard of love, but God's standard of love.

And the more you bring your life into harmony with God's standard of love, the happier you will be. Now are there any questions you want to ask before I proceed with what's happened to the world about love.

Participant Male:

How are you supposed to know what the next standard of love is?

Jesus:

Very good question isn't it. Because it's like, there's no, seemingly, it seems like, particularly living in the world we are in now, it seems like there is no standard. Does that make sense?

Mary:

And we don't know where to reach to.

Jesus:

And we don't know where to reach to as a result, so it seems like that. But the reality is, if you are sensitive emotionally, you'll be able to feel the standard of love very easily as to where that is. A lot of it depends a lot about what's going on for you in terms of internally, as to how you're going to internally measure the standard.

What we want to do later, and hopefully tomorrow more, we will talk more about, how do you find what the standard is. Now a lot of people sort of believe that God has left them without any help, without any assistance to find out what the standards of love are, but that's not actually true.

There're mechanisms that God created in your soul that allow you to hear information from God, and we talked about them in both Brussels, and in Austria, and that is, the human conscience which is a mechanism God created in the soul that allows you to receive truth from God, and also, there's a mechanism which you have to exercise - so, the human conscience is one that's already there, and then there's a mechanism that you have to exercise to receive God's Love if you want to know what God's standard of love is.

The easiest way to know what the standard of love is to receive love from God and then, you'll know the standard of love that God has about any matter. But if you're not receiving love from God, there is still the operation of the conscience which is a mechanism that God has for sharing truth with you. So, you've got the two mechanisms, you could say, that are a part of the half of the soul, so half of the

soul has mechanisms, let's draw them like that, one of those mechanisms is the conscience, which is the mechanism via which God shares truth with you.

The main problem we have on Earth is hardly anybody, historically, on Earth has known how it works, so they don't teach children how the conscience works. But if you think about future education, the best course of action would be for even children, young children, to learn, oh, this thing I have called the conscience, this is how it works. This is the mechanism; this is its scientific principles about how it works. If we understand the scientific principles about how the conscience works, now we're able to receive truths from God.

We can go ask God, how damaged is this environment here, and God can share straight right away how damaged it is with me. So, He can share the truth. Now the truth may not affect me emotionally, but at least it will have entered my intellect and allow me to make choices and decisions. Now I can choose to reject it as well or I can choose to accept it, and most people on Earth, with regard to the conscience at the moment, are choosing to reject it.

Unfortunately, there's not a lot of people on Earth who are actually in tune with their conscience at this stage because they're using their own life, they have a strong justification of their own life being how they want love to be and then, they reject the truth coming from God about whether that's true or not, whether that's righteous or not. The conscience mechanism is one of the connections with the soul.

And the other mechanism which is a mechanism that allows the Holy Spirit to connect to you. The Holy Spirit is God's Spirit, it's like a conduit that transmits love from God to your soul. It is only opened when you have a desire for it. So, the mechanism is your passion or desire, and it's what I've called ever since I've been around, prayer. And that mechanism is a mechanism that you have to enable in your

own soul if you want to have a connection with God and receive God's Love.

The desire to prayer which is actually a desire, a passionate desire, a longing for God's Love and God's given us the gift of that love for the last 2000 years, in the sense, He's provided its ability to flow into the human soul, but of course, for most people it doesn't flow because everyone rarely exercises a sincere desire for it to flow. But these two mechanisms, you could say, the conscience is like a rule book, an internal one like, a rule written inside of you. So, God didn't need to provide a rule book because you have the ability to, through your will, to engage a rule book or to not. You have the ability to turn it on or turn it off.

And when you think about it, it's pretty amazing that that ability is there, and every human, by the way, has it. It's a gift given to every human as a part of your soul's construction. With regard the prayer, that's something you have to choose to turn on. So, the conscience is there right from the beginning of your life, and it's about learning how to use it, and many of you, when you were younger had moments when you were using it more often, often times than as an adult.

I don't know how many of you, when you were young, how many of you actually stole something from somebody when you were young, and then how did you feel afterwards. You could feel in yourself, you were trying to hide it, right, you were trying to cover it over, it bothered you, and how many of you had to confess? So, a few of you. How many of you still feel ashamed to it to this day? You can see that there was something - there was that mechanism working, that conscience mechanism was working, but because of didn't emotional reasons, we have inhabited over life to turn it off, and shame is a powerful emotion that turns off the conscience which is an interesting fact.

Participant Female:

How do I know if I've got a true desire to receive God's Love or if I'm just acting out of lack.

Jesus:

It's a very simple way of knowing and that is, if you receive it, then it means you had a true desire. Does that make sense to you? And if you don't receive it, it means you didn't.

Participant Female:

Is it something, when you receive it, is it something that's constant or is it something that comes and goes.

Jesus:

Well, it depends on your development and it also, depends on your desire to prayer, and how often you pray. So, for most people, when they begin, they pray very sporadically and very inconsistently and also, with a lot of insincerity which they have to sort out as well.

And example of that, for many of us when we pray, we start praying because our life is a mess and we want somebody to come along and fix it up for us, right, which is a very insincere reason for praying. And now, of course, the conduit that connects the Holy Spirit, responds to the sincerity of the person, how much the person is in truth. So, if the person is not in much truth, then they think they're praying but they're not going to be receiving anything.

But if the person is in a state of truth, and also, in a state of sincerity, whenever you pray, you will receive it. So, if you're not receiving it, it automatically means you weren't sincere.

Participant Female:

So, should I still pray then, if I feel it's not sincere.

Jesus:

Well, a better prayer would be?

Participant Female:
To be more honest.

Jesus:

Yes, to be more honest, and also, to go, okay, I'm not receiving anything, it means I'm not sincere. How am I not being sincere, what's going on, what's causing me to not be sincere in this moment? A lot of times you'll find it's because you want God to help you get a way out of something you've created, and you want God to now solve the problem that you created, and this is very common. In most people, they want God to solve their problems rather than they have to learn how to solve them themselves and so, that often makes us quite insincere.

Because we want somebody to come along and save us from the creation of our own problems. We go and create a problem and then, we want someone else to rub it out for me, and hopefully, that's God and when God doesn't do it, most of us get angry and get upset with God and say, God doesn't care for me. When actually what God's trying to do is teach you to be self-responsible and learn how to solve your own problems which is a part of your learning process.

The answer to your question is simple, when I pray and the desire is sincere, and the longing is sincere, I will always receive God's Love and by the way, you'll know it every time that you've received something. And as a result of that, you'll be able to measure whether you were sincere or not.

Mary:

The good thing about continuing to pray is that you get that feedback all the time, oh, something I need to refine, still not happening.

Jesus:

Yes, so if you're praying every day and you haven't yet received Divine Love, God's Love, then you know every time you've been

praying, it wasn't sincere. So, then you go, why wasn't I sincere, what is the measure of sincerity, what standard does God have?

Participant Female:

Thank you so much. Because as a kid I would pray when I was scared. So, it was like, fear would kick in and then I would pray and as an adult I keep on doing the same, pray for whenever I need God, so I need that assurance.

Jesus:

That's right, and that happens quite a lot for most people, they only pray when they feel they need God, but they're not in a relationship - if you think about a proper relationship, if I only want to be in a relationship with Mary when I need her, can you see it's not very nice for Mary, is it. If I want to have a relationship with Mary, it's because I want to love her, isn't it, and I want to learn about her, and I want to do things for her, like, love motivates you to give the gift of your love to others.

This is how you feel when you love somebody, and so when you're just scared and you're in the state, oh, I'm frightened and I want Mary to make my fear go away, she's now got a role, hasn't she, a job to do that I'm really demanding she does, and that's not a loving concept really. We'll talk more about that as the next two days go on.

Mary:

But you're also expressing a feeling of limitation in yourself that you can't handle fear, and God wants you to learn that you have the capacity to experience fear. And you'll probably find that when you have more faith in that capacity to experience fear, and you do experience fear, you can long to God in those moments and you might actually feel God because you're actually in that process of releasing the fear and God wants you to know that you are capable of doing that.

Participant Female:
Thank you so much.

Participant Male:
You said shame is a way that the conscience will shut down when you feel shame, I don't really understand that. Isn't shame also like, a way of the conscience telling you did something wrong.

Jesus:
Oh, well, yes, now we're talking about two different emotions completely. The second one you're mentioning where your conscience is telling you, that's guilt, not shame. And guilt has a number of different flavours to it, but what God's intention is with the conscience for the feeling of guilt, is that guilt is just a statement whether you're right or wrong.

Let's say I murdered somebody, and I was in a court, and they were having a court case about the murder that I committed, and they asked me whether I'm guilty or not, they're asking me whether I did it, aren't they? And your conscience is the same mechanism, it's basically telling you, you did that, you did that, right. So, let's say, an example we gave just earlier about when we stole something when we're little, the conscience is saying, you did that. So, it's just expressing to you that you are guilty of the unloving act, that's it.

How you feel about that guilt could be shame or wanting to fix it, couldn't it. Now if you feel shame, you're most likely not going to fix it. You'll often carry that shame for the rest of your life, but still not fix the reason why you took the act. Guilt is there to prompt you and go, you did it, what are you going to do about it. That's the purpose of guilt, to establish that you did something, and it was really something that you did wrong, what are you going to do about it, that's its only purpose.

It's not to condemn you for the rest of your life and make you feel terrible for the rest of your life, it's just to help you make a decision in your future about what you're going to do about what you did. So, there's a big difference between guilt and shame. Shame will stop you from progressing in love. Guilt will help you progress in love.

Participant Male:

So, shame is like addiction almost where you want to...

Jesus:

Shame is an addiction that most people have learnt in their childhood because they learnt that, if they feel ashamed, their parents got off their back about doing something wrong. An example of that is, let's say when you were a child and you did something wrong that your parents assessed as wrong, quite often what your parents will do under those circumstances, because they haven't learnt about love, so quite often what they'll do is shame you. So, what they'll do is they'll remind you over and over again, you did that, you're a bad person, you did that, you're a bad person, but they're constantly telling you, you're a bad person, you're a bad person, you're a bad person in this.

They think that it's motivational, but actually it causes you to just try to avoid doing that thing again but not be motivated to find the reason why you did it in the first place. So, it's not solution based. It never addresses the cause; it's only addressing the effect of your behaviour. So, that's the trouble with shame is that all it does, when you feel ashamed, you feel like, oh, I don't want any part of that again. But you never sort out why you did that thing, or why you felt to do that thing in the first place. And because of that, shame is really a, it's a very restricting emotion. And you can stay in states of shame for long periods of time and not make any progress.

Guilt, the purpose of guilt is just to say, you did wrong, or you did right, actually, it's not just - the conscience doesn't work just telling you, you did wrong, by the way, it also works telling you, you did

right. Often times if you've got a very sensitive conscience, and you're doing something, even when everyone around you is telling you, you're doing it wrong, if you've got a really sensitive conscience and you can feel from God, you're doing it right, you're going to be pretty confident that you're doing it right. Does that make sense?

So, the purpose of the conscience is to show you the difference between right and wrong. And to help you feel guilt when you do wrong so that you, at least, are aware that there was something wrong done and then, you, have the choice to fix that or not. Now what most people do with that, is then they try to desensitize their conscience by trying to stay away from the emotion of guilt, and the problem with doing that now, is I can't tell whether I'm doing right or wrong anymore. And this is where most people in the world are with regard to the use of their conscience, they can't really tell what's right and they can't tell what's wrong.

So, now they ask for a rule book. Because the rule book that God created which was inside of themselves is not working anymore, so what they do is they go, oh, right, this rule book inside me, I don't want it to work anymore because feels bad, so what I'm going to do is just go, and find a book, you know, the Bible, I'll find the Bible, I'll read the Bible, and that's what I'll do. But let's say the Bible is not very acceptable in most Arab countries, so what do I choose then. I choose the Quran, but the Quran and the Bible are not very acceptable amongst most of you, so what do you choose? Some New Age philosophy, right, some New Age thing which is more acceptable to most of you at the moment, and so you choose the New Age thing, and you go, there's my Bible.

Urantia book or some other similar book that has been written, and what do they call it, I forget all the other books, there's so many of them, Course of Miracles, something that puts New Age philosophy as the book of rule from spirits or something like that, and so, I choose that and then, I try to live my life by that, but it's still neglecting the

fact, I have a conscience and God can tell me directly what's going on, what's right and wrong, if I so choose to develop that conscience.

Participant Female:

I think it's a question from a spirit, they were asking, what do you mean by being in a state of truth to receive God's Love and wondered if you had an example.

Jesus:

If you think about your life on a day-to-day basis, there are times when you're quite removed from reality, does that make sense to you, where you would like to believe that your alter reality is reality. An example of that at the moment, is the whole world wants to believe that we're heading in the right direction, they want to believe that. They want to believe they're more conscious and heading in the right direction.

I think it's quite obvious to anybody who is really looking that that's not actually happening, isn't that quite obvious to most of you. It's not actually happening, we're probably heading in the wrong direction, but we would like to believe individually, in particular, that we're heading in the right direction.

An example of that is - here's a physical example of that, and by the way, when I bring up examples, I'll bring up physical examples, sexual examples, emotional examples and spiritual examples, but here's a physical one. I recycle. That's a physical example of how we're not facing reality. The reason why, why are we making things that are getting recycled, why can't we use them for 100 years. Why are we making things that only last one use and then, they need recycling. From a practical perspective, and a loving perspective, it's very wrong to make something for a single use because it's not economical on the world's resources.

So, by saying to you, oh, but we're going to recycle it, it's also ignoring what resources are going to be needed to recycle this thing, but if it makes you feel good, that's all most people are worried about. Yes, it's plastic, but I'm going to recycle it, then I don't have to consider anything else because I think that the problem is solved. But the problem isn't solved, recycling uses water, primarily lots of water, lots of electricity, lots of resources to recycle. Often the recycled product isn't as good as the original either, so what they're finding like, with plastic bottles with plastic bottles, the more they recycle them, the more plastic ends up in the water and the more you drink the plastic in the water so, you end up with microplastics when you're drinking.

These are common facts that everybody is ignoring because we want to feel good about using the product. And so, the motive in that case is obviously, bad, but we want to believe it's good. We feel the motive is - like, as long as I can sort of virtual signal by way out of my conscience bothering me, because if we were really sensitive, our conscience would bother us about using plastic one time, If we were really sensitive, we would want to use over and over and over again, and even then, we would like to invent something that's not plastic to do the same job, that would be even better, wouldn't it?

There's obviously, advantages of plastic. If we could invent something that does a similar job, but with all the disadvantages not there, then that would be better, but unfortunately, that's going to mean probably the product will cost more and most of us don't want to pay more. So, we have a lot of issues as to why we virtual signal our way out of our conscience operating.

Participant Female:

Yes, we just put plasters over deep wounds really.

Jesus:

Yes, so when it comes to sincerity, so your question from the spirit was, if we go back to that question.

Participant Female:

What you mean by being in a state of truth.

Jesus:

Yes, so a state of truth says, I am going to face the facts of every single thing in my existence, so physically, that means facing the fact about recycling. It's not actually working. It's not working, it's not something on the planet that's helping the planet. There are whole mountains of so-called recycled product that was meant to have gone through recycling that companies are just going, the people don't know, so we just chuck them in landfill, right. If we face the fact of it, and we're honest with ourselves, we can say, it's not working.

How much is the chose of my food, how much is the chose of the products I buy, how much is all of that affecting this decision. An example of that is, Evette thought she was being quite loving buying you some chairs to sit on, it's lovely that you got chairs to sit on, isn't it. The trouble is they're plastic, they're not what I would have purchased, right. The reason why, and it's no criticism to Evette, she did it for a monetary reason, right, yes, not a good reason, but it's true. And she thought she was being loving to you in giving you a chair, which by the way, she was, because half of you would be now sitting on the floor, which is more uncomfortable than sitting in a chair, particularly if you're listening to someone rave on for five hours, right.

So, it's loving to have a chair, but it would have been better to buy one that's going to last 100 years, wouldn't it, than one that might break and then have to go into landfill. You follow? But you can see the motivation for many of us is the same kind of motivations is, I want to do the right thing, but it's going to cost too much to do it right, and I'm worried about that. Evette was worried too that maybe

if she bought chairs for \$100 each, they might last the distance versus what are these, about \$7.00, so ten times the amount then, you guys wouldn't help her out to do that. Now I have confidence in you guys would help her out, but she didn't have that confidence, right. So, she managed to buy, what was it, 20 chairs for \$140, yes, \$140 euros I suppose that is, when the same amount of chairs if you bought the right ones would have cost \$2,000, but they'll last 100 years and be repairable and not go in landfill.

See we don't want to face for whatever emotional reasons we have, we don't want to face what is right. To have a sincere desire, we have to face up to what is right, what is righteous, what is actually true, and most of us neglect what is true, for what is expedient.

Participant Female:

So, to see God's Love, you have to be willing to be in agreement with God.

Jesus:

Yes, you have to get into agreement about what God feels is true.

Participant Female:

Yes.

Jesus:

Which is very different to what we feel is right or true.

Participant Female:

Thank you.

Participant Male:

Good morning, I don't know if this question is still relevant, it was a clarification question, but in the meanwhile you have spoken still, so I don't - as I understood it, this conscience is like a separate entity, it tells you whether it's good or it's bad.

Jesus:

When you say a separate entity, it's not really a separate entity, is it, because it's a part of your soul which is you. It's a part of you, but it does involve God and you. What God created in every human soul was a mechanism via which God could transmit truth to the human, and the conscience is that mechanism. It's been labelled by humans, not by the God, by the way, God didn't name it. Humans named it the conscience.

Participant Male:

I'll give an example of why I had a clarification question, you said, as I understood correctly, everybody in the room could tell that you have done something right, but you feel in your conscience that it isn't right, if I understood correctly.

Jesus:

That's right, let's say everybody here may be detuned from their conscience to a large degree, this is what society does, it has a habit, particularly when it's in the first sphere condition of pulling everybody into the same condition. So, what that means is that to live in the same condition, all of us must ignore our conscience to some degree, right.

Participant Male:

I have a question maybe have to clarify because in the example of the chairs, you were thinking what was right, what was wrong, so my question is, what if you have never heard of the concept of stealing, and nobody told you what stealing is, but in the hypothetical, you fix something, your conscience is still staying you're right or wrong because you don't know because I heard ?? thinking like what the best thing to do is for the chairs, yes or no, so that's the clarification question I had.

Jesus:

Yes, the conscience will inform you about what is right and wrong because it doesn't come from you, the information doesn't come from you; it comes from God. It is just a mechanism you have in your soul to receive truth from God, the actual information doesn't come from you, it comes from God. So, and you see this in very small children who have been taught their entire life, well most children are not taught at all nowadays, most people let them just learn for themselves, I suppose. If you were you in a pristine environment where nobody is educating you about, nobody's ever stolen, nobody's educated you about stealing, the very first time you steal something, your conscience will bother you because God is telling you, not because it's coming from you. It's coming from a source outside of you.

It's a mechanism you have in your soul, but the information is from a different source than you, and so, there will always be a feeling that comes with the operation of the conscience which says, that was wrong. And it's really up to the human to develop that sense fully, but as I said, the majority of people on Earth are never taught about it. Imagine if you went to school and the very first thing you learnt was the conscience, like you're five years of age, and you go to school, and the very first thing they start teaching you about is the conscience, how to find out what is true and false.

To my mind, that's an incredibly important thing to know what is true and what is false in life. Because if you know it's true, then you can live in harmony with that, and if you know it's false, then you can dismiss it, right, it makes life very easy once you know what is true and what is false. So, to teach a child of five how the conscience works, would be an amazing part of school, if that became a part of school. But unfortunately, on Earth, by the time the child is five, we've already desensitised it to its own conscience because for the most times, it's criticized us before it was five, like you see this happening all the time where a child criticizes the adult for its unethical behaviour, and the adult condemns or punishes the child for the

exposure of that behaviour which desensitises the child from the operation of the conscience.

So, you end up by the time the child is five, he's already desensitized from his conscience, but if we did differently as adults, and we taught the child how to exercise and develop its conscience instead, then by the time they were ten, most children would know exactly what is right and what is wrong in every circumstance and situation. You can even know before it occurs which would be very helpful, right.

Like, you're 12 and you're just going through puberty and some adult responds to you going through puberty in a way that they want to sexually abuse you, if you in your own mind could feel, this is wrong, this is wrong, I'm going to fight this, then a lot of children would never get abused, right, because a lot of abuse happens in secrecy, so a lot of children would never get sexually abused as a result of that, if they had a connection to their conscience, but unfortunately, most children, by that age are quite detuned from their conscience, and so, if there is even sexual abuse that occurs, a lot of children will accept it. And this is what abusers know and that's how they get away with abuse. And these are the consequences of us not being connected to a fundamental thing that God gifted to us right from our conception.

Participant Male:
Thank you.

Participant Female:

I feel like what's happening in me is that there is some kind of a process of self-deceit where there's a moment where you know what is right and what's wrong but then there's a conscience story on top that kind of hides that very quickly from you, and then you live in a state of distress because the body or something knows inside that there was a lie basically.

Jesus:

Yes, very true. What you're saying is very true. There are emotional reasons why we don't want to accept the information the conscience delivers. An example of that is, let's say, this is more of an emotional example, let's say your best friend is married and she cheats on her husband, and your friends with both of them, but your best friend says to you, don't tell him. So, she tells you, but she doesn't tell him. What are you going to do? Now your conscience will say, what does your conscience say?

Participant Female:

Tell the truth.

Jesus:

Tell him. If I love him just as much as I love her, he needs to know so he can make some decisions. I need to first tell her, she needs to tell him, and if she won't, then I will. That would be what your conscience would dictate in that moment, right. But what does all the other things say to you, all the other reasonings you might have? What's going to happen?

Your friend will probably not like you, right, because if she's ask you to be secretive, and obviously, being secretive is not in harmony with truth, so it's quite obvious, it's not in harmony with truth, but she's asked you to be secretive, if you agree with her secrecy, it's likely she's going to start to feel like you are not her friend anymore. And if you want her friendship for whatever reason, and your desire for her friendship is greater than your desire for truth, you'll reason yourself out of telling him, you will. You'll convince yourself that it's wrong to tell him even.

Even though internally, the feeling is, I've got to tell him, but with the conscience, it's really interesting because it bothers you every time. So, not only do you now feel, I should tell him, and I shouldn't tell him because of her and then you reason with yourself, oh, I want to

stay friends with her so, I can't tell him and you reason all that, every time you see him, what's going to happen? You go, oh, the conscience is bothering me again, and so, to ignore it, you've got to detune more from it. Does that make sense?

If you go with your conscience, then you don't have to detune from it anymore which means that you'll have a stronger connection to it.

Mary:

In many different situations.

Jesus:

In all different situations, yes. But you're right in saying that if I have emotional things that I convince myself through self-delusion that I'm doing the right thing, what will happen is the conscience will continue to bother me until I've numbed the conscience out so much that it doesn't bother me anymore. But the problem with that, is now that mechanism is not going to work for every other thing in your life, and that's how most of us become detuned from it.

Participant Female:

It almost sounds like there is a confusion about what love is, or there is an image of what love is that is incorrect.

Jesus:

Correct, so the conscience is the truthful mechanism, right, so it's telling you, this is the truth, this is a fact, the fact is, she's done the wrong thing, she's cheated on her husband, not told him. In fact, not telling him is probably worse than cheating on him in a lot of ways because it's a truth issue, so it's probably worse. By not being in harmony with truth, she is also not being in harmony with love. But see most of us think that there are times, if you love somebody, there's a time to lie. So, that's the injury, that's the society injury that we learnt, usually, in our childhood. If you want to get away with something, what do you do?

What most of us found in childhood was, if I tell the truth that I did that thing, I will be punished more so that now gives me a motivation, doesn't it, to lie more. But if I told the truth and I was rewarded, can you see that would give me a motivation to live in harmony with truth more. For many of us, the reason why we don't live in harmony with truth is we were taught from a very young age that lying gets you out of things. Lying is rewarded by everybody just making out it didn't happen.

And that reward is now motivating your behaviour against the conscience to continue to lie when things get tricky, when things get difficult. If that didn't happen, then you could say, you would probably be more firm, wouldn't you, more upright, and you'd be more direct and you'd say, I've just got to tell the truth all the time, and actually, you'd realize that truth is an aspect of love, and so, therefore, unless I'm truthful, I'm also not loving, and that would help me greatly in my future. But if I start to think that I can lie and be loving, now there's going to be a distortion of my beliefs about love that now lowers my condition, and also, is more in harmony with society's condition.

It's interesting for us, Mary and I, because we often - people ask us questions all the time, personal ones, you know, and we're truthful with them about what's going on, but most people don't want the truth from us, what they want to hear is an agreement with what they thought, that's what they want, and so, they get very angry. And many people almost everybody, there's been hundreds of thousands of people now that have heard Divine Truth since we've been teaching in the last 15 or 16 years, and the majority of those people are not listening anymore because at one point or another they become angry about the truth they receive.

And that's because there is an internal belief in most people on Earth that somebody telling you the truth, they don't like you. So, there's an internal acceptance that being loving is like soften the blow. That would be one of the motivations, wouldn't it, in the example I gave

with the your best friend cheating, not speaking the truth, firstly to her, but also - see if a friend came to me and said, don't tell my husband, I'm going to tell you some things, I'd say, I don't want to hear them then, I'm going to tell him.

Like people come to me and say don't tell Mary this but, blah, blah, blah, I go, it's too late now (Laughter). It's like, Mary is hearing it, you know what I mean. She's the other half of my soul, of course, she's already heard it really, but most people are not aware that whatever is going on for Mary, I hear, whatever goes on for me, Mary hears. There's no way there's ever going to be a secret.

Secrecy is against truth. If you think about the concept of truth, there are a number of parts to it so, if you look at truth for a moment, this is a bit of a digression I know, but...

With each primary quality that we talk about, there are sub-aspects to them. With truth, one of the sub-aspects is transparency. So, if you are not transparent, that means like when you have the opportunity to share truth and you don't take it, you just stay silent, you're not transparent, and so, therefore, not living in harmony with truth, simple as that.

So, secrecy which is really the opposite of transparency is not in harmony with truth, can you see that, therefore, not in harmony with the conscience, not in harmony with God, not in harmony with love. So every time I lack transparency, I'm also lacking truth, I'm lacking love, and I'm also going to damage my relationship with God every time. So, this is part of God's standards of love, right, is one of the standards of truth, which is transparency, openness.

I see many of you, when you first meet another person, you feel a bit shy or a bit sort of reticent to share of yourself. Well, that's actually a sin, it's against truth because you're not being transparent about who you are, about your nature, your personality. This is God's standard.

Human standard is, you mistrust everybody until they prove themselves over and over again, generally, that they're worthy of your transparency, isn't it, that's the world's view, and that's why we're all suspicious of each other for the most part when we meet each other, but God's view is transparency, that includes emotional transparency.

An example of that is, your husband and you are having a disagreement, but both of you are not saying anything. Do you know those kinds of disagreements where it's sort of like, I'm sick of having to clean up after Mary, but I'm not going to tell her. (Laughter) I'm just going to go along...

Mary:

...and sigh every time you pick something up.

Jesus:

...and every time, (sighs) you know. And I think I'm being righteous, but actually I'm being completely unrighteous from God's perspective. My conscience should be bothering me, actually, doing that because the truth demands that I actually say what I feel. So, I'll have to sit down with Mary and say, darling, every time you leave stuff around the place, do you see how unloving it is and why do you do it, can we work on why it happens because then we can solve the problem, right.

So, many of you ladies, do this with your children every single day you've had children, cleaning up after them, and I know you think the role of being a mother is cleaning up after your children, but it isn't. Because God is the best mother, and He doesn't clean up after you. You make a mess, and He expects you to fix it, right. So if you think that cleaning up after your children is a good part of a role of being a mother, after a while, by the time you've done a few years, right, you get pretty sick of it, isn't that true, which should be telling you that it's not right, right, but again, we're not transparent emotionally about things.

We're not honest with the people around us about whether we feel something is loving or unloving and that lack of transparency means that I am being unloving by doing that.

Participant Female:

I guess my question is, it starts with me, I'm not honest with myself, so that's the first, and because I'm already not honest with myself, then I'm not honest with the other, and then the lie becomes - it feels like the truth for me, but it's obvious a lie at the start.

Jesus:

Correct.

Mary:

This is very common. Everybody's doing pretty much that, and that's the benefit of becoming more emotionally sensitive to yourself. You start to realize, oh, hang on, I just told myself a big lie to get away from how I'm going to feel if I am truthful with everyone around me.

Jesus:

Yes, but you're spot on, you're spot on, it's exactly right. A big problem we have is self-delusion.

Participant Male:

My question is, is the conscience very similar to intuition. You know if you're in a situation and you get a message and you just know something, it's right or wrong.

Jesus:

No, they're two completely separate mechanisms. Intuition is generally your spirit friend, your spirit guide or guardian giving you their ideas about what's right and wrong. Sometimes they're actually wrong about it too, by the way. That's very different to the mechanism of the conscience because the conscience is a mechanism

between you and God only. It doesn't involve spirits or your own thoughts even. It doesn't involve you intuitively discerning something.

Intuition is a quality of your soul so, intuition can come from yourself, from your own soul or it could come from the soul of others. In other words, they communicate to you whether it's spirits who you can't see or someone on Earth who you can see, like your partner, they can all help you to exercise this quality of intuition that exists that you can develop inside your soul, but that is not the same as the operation of the conscience. The conscience is only between God and you, and that's it.

Participant Male:

And can you get it a direct message from God through the conscience.

Jesus:

Yes.

Participant Male:

And God will say, just this...

Mary:

But you're not going to hear it.

Jesus:

The mechanism is via feelings. The yes's and the no's and the maybe's from God, they all come through feelings, not through the mind so, this is where people who become more intellectual generally, start neglecting the conscience quite a lot. It has to come through feelings, but yes, you can get - this is how I worked out everything in the 1st century about what God wanted to do, and God's Love, and receiving God's Love, and I started using the conscience at a very young age in the 1st century. By the time I was five, I was pretty

much asking God about everything, even just things about bees, and trees, and birds, and nature.

You know, I'd go walking along, at that stage, I lived in Egypt, near Alexandria which is on the delta of the Nile, and there was a lot of life in there, and I used to just go walking all day pretty much, my parents didn't know where I was most of the day, and I'd be talking to God all the time, how does this work, what's this, and how does this creature function, does the creature even have an afterlife or not, all sorts of things, you can get answers direct from God on every subject. God wants to answer you. He wants to give you clarity because God is transparent.

He doesn't want to make everything magical, and mystical, and hard to understand, He wants to make it all clear, and understandable and, you know, that's how He is.

Participant Male:

My last question, and does love, gratitude and humility help us connect into that feeling energetically with God.

Jesus:

Certainly, particularly the quality of humility, yes. If you think about the main reason why we don't want to hear things, is because we lack humility. An example of lacking humility is that, on Earth there is a large degree of arrogance. Most people are arrogant by the time they're five years old now, it's rare to meet a child nowadays who is not arrogant. And this arrogance develops by shutting down from emotion but also shutting down from the truth that God knows the truth, and that you're not your own lawgiver, you're not your own lawmaker, that God is.

And yes, so humility as a quality which also involves a sub-part of humility is self-analysis and self-understanding, these qualities are

very important to develop if you want to make sure the conscience continues to work.

Participant Male:

Thank you.

Jesus:

Now, of course, one thing I must say is men have more trouble with that than women. Women are generally more open to their emotions except for the emotion of fear, I must say, most women are very closed to the emotion of fear, but they're generally, more open to the concept of emotion than men are. Men have been taught for centuries now, millennium that to be a strong man, you've got to detune more and more from your emotional condition. You've got to ignore pain, you've got to ignore suffering, you've got to ignore emotional pain, you've got to just strive and control. So, men, generally, have more of a problem with arrogance than women.

Except when it comes to the emotion of fear, then women have a tendency to get very arrogant like, but I'm a mother, I should be afraid for my children, that kind of thing. Does that make sense? Thinking that it's protective, yes.

Participant Female:

I have two questions, one about guilt and one around the conscience. I'll start with the conscience because I feel it's the bigger one. It's around veganism and vegetarianism. So, I had a period of time that I was vegan, and it wasn't healthy for me, so I then went to vegetarianism. And then, I have a health issue that recently put me on to eating meat, and it's every time I eat it, my conscience is talking to me. And I find it very - I'm confused because from a physical point of view at the moment, and I need to eat meat, but I know it's wrong.

Jesus:

Well, I'd say you're in a fear state for a start, aren't you?

Participant Female:

I'm in a fear state just in general at the moment.

Jesus:

Yes, but if you look at the food issue, you're afraid that if you eat vegan, that you'll get more and more and more unhealthy. Isn't that true.

Participant Female:

Well, I've been also told by all these different...

Jesus:

...by all these experts (Laughter). You know what an expert is, don't you, it's a has-been, drip under pressure, expert, so they're not, it's people who don't know truth. (Laughter) A bad joke I know, but...

So, let's look at the situation, your conscience told you to be a vegan, okay, you could say, here's your soul, you're the feminine half (drawing on whiteboard), the conscience mechanism, which is a connection with God, not with anybody else, that's telling you to be vegan.

So, that should say a lot in itself, shouldn't it, so what is it say if your conscience is telling you to be a vegan.

Participant Female:

That that's the truth.

Jesus:

That that's God's Truth. He would like us all to be vegan. When we say vegan, many vegans get very aggressive, militant, self-righteous, all unloving things, right, so therefore, God doesn't want that. They get controlling of others, they get bullying, they even go online, and they do trolling, and all sorts of things to try to 'encourage' others to

be vegan. Now obviously, all of that is completely out of harmony with love, isn't it.

But your connection with God was informing you to be vegan. In fact, the reality is for most young children, it does, as well. So, that's what the connection with God's saying, but when you did it, you got ill. Blue, good; red, bad (drawing on whiteboard).

Audience member:
(unable to hear) (Laughter)

Mary:
Completely ??

Jesus:
Safer than drawing, so I got sick. Did you ask God what the cause of your sickness was?

Mary:
No, she asked an expert (Smiles).

Participant Female:
No, I didn't ask, but I didn't ask God.

Jesus:
No. And why didn't you? Because you did ask God about vegan, you were open enough to ask about that, so obviously, there is a conscience working, but when you got sick, the conscience stopped working, so what do you think might have interfered with the conscience working in this case.

Participant Female:
Well, actually, maybe I did ask now that I'm thinking about it, but it was not around the veganism.

Jesus:

Correct. What was it around. See, what happened was, if you did ask God, you would have been informed that it was emotional, there was an emotional reason why you were getting sick when you were eating vegan, and you didn't want to deal with that emotion. So, now you want advice from someone else other than God. You follow?

Participant Female:

Yes, I do, but my sickness is not only around the vegan, I mean the veganism was enhancing the sickness.

Jesus:

Well, gave the appearance of enhancing the - it just made you more sensitive to the emotional problem actually which you were trying to suppress, and every time you try to suppress an emotional problem, your sicknesses grow. So, when you were a vegan, it made you more sensitive to the emotional problem, you didn't want to be more sensitive to the emotional problem, makes sense? You're fighting the emotional problem. You don't want to be more sensitive to it and so, now there's a feeling of, I want another answer other than stay vegan and deal with the emotional problem.

Participant Female:

But when I started eating meat, and as kid I did not have a conscious that there was a problem eating meat, and it came at a later age, but when I start eating meat, and I liked meat as a kid, I started feeling badly.

Jesus:

I completely understand that because you're suppressing the emotional problem.

Participant Female:

I don't know what the emotional problem is.

Jesus:

You don't want to know what the emotional problem is. God can tell you what the emotional problem is, and this is the thing, this is how we detune from the conscience, you see, we go, my conscience told me to do something, I go ahead and do it, and I got sick. That means what my conscience told me was wrong. No, it doesn't. It means there's another problem that we're not asking about that we don't want to know the answer to because that answer would give us more to deal with, more emotional things we've got to sort through than we really want to. You follow?

Participant Female:

Yes.

Jesus:

And so, what I notice is a lot of people who chose a vegan diet, not militantly vegan, but they chose it out of love, they chose that diet because their conscience motivated them to, then a lot of people do get sick actually, it's well known in fact. In medical circles there are a lot of people who go on to a vegan diet, initially, in particular, get sick over a period of time, and usually within five to ten years, but even earlier, many times they start getting sicker. The reason why is because the diet now exposes emotions that the other foods helped you suppress.

And in doing that, those emotions which you now have to fight, if you're on a vegan diet, you can't fight them with food anymore which is a major tool that most people on Earth use for suppression. So, now you have to fight them using just your emotional skills, you know, of detuning from emotion, and for many women, that's much more difficult than men to do, and so, then that makes you more sensitive to sickness as a result. Makes sense?

Participant Female:

Yes.

Jesus:

Yes, so that's why it happened, but the cause of the sickness, God's not going, I'm never going to tell you. He's not saying, I just want you to go through this trauma. I'm making you feel bad by not being vegan, but also, I'm not going to inform you about why your sick either, it's not like that. God wants to share these things with you.

What I found for myself, like for the first time - unlike Mary, Mary's been vegan or vegetarian almost all of her life. For me, I ate meat three times a day up until I was 33. I ate meat like morning, noon, and night. Things changed really rapidly for me once I started connecting to God again, things changed really rapidly. As soon as I started connecting to God, the very next meal that I had, which was my favorite meat dish, I went to a restaurant to reward myself for connecting to God, (Laughter) not knowing of course, and so, I go to my favorite restaurant, it was called Blues, it's in South Australia, and one of my favorite meals was whiting, the fish, whiting. In Australia, it's a very sort of clean fish and everything and it was one of my favorite meals, and I went to have whiting, and I vomited the entire meal up straight away, like the entire meal.

And I go, well, that was strange, maybe I'm sick (Laughs), something wrong with me. Anyway, I still continued on connecting emotionally for the next week, but by this stage in my life, I'd gotten to the stage of it's a good reward, this is my thinking of what love would do, at this stage, it's good to reward yourself with food when you do the right thing. Now I don't do that, but I used to do that a lot. So, I went back to the restaurant, my second best meal, but I was still feeling a bit sick from the fish, right, so my second best meal at the restaurant was a roasted leg of lamb, that just fell off the bone, and it sort of had this honey, rosemary honey dressing over it, anyway, hopefully that gives you a picture in your mind and so, I eat that. I vomited that entire meal up within the next two hours when I got home.

And I'm starting to get worried now because it seems like I can't eat meat anymore. So, I experiment with it a few more times, and every single time this is what happened. So, now I know, yes, something is going wrong here, like I was eating meat solid, three times a day, up until this point, and now I can't touch it, like the taste of it. And it all began as soon as my connection with God got restored. So, straight away I asked God, right, the answer was, no meat.

What about fish people are saying (Laughs), no, fish is meat is the answer to that, from God, by the way. But fish is meat too so I'm going, okay, I can't eat any of that stuff. So, eggs sound alright, so the next meal I have (Laughs) is like eggs. And I vomited that up as well. So, I asked God afterwards, not before, I could have asked Him before, but stubborn, you know, so you ask Him afterwards, and I can't have that either. Obviously, my body is now saying I can't have it anymore which is a good sign actually, it's good.

But then after that I started losing like huge amounts of weight like, I got to the stage where I was like, so I was 80 kg and I went down to 63 kg so, obviously, there is some other reason why I'm losing all of this weight, right. And once I started working through that, that was a lot about loving myself, being willing in an environment to look after myself, there were a number of other issues, once I dealt with all that, I put all the weight back on again, and muscle back on, I lost muscle, even though I continued to have a vegan diet.

But if I had gone to the doctor in that time when I was losing weight, what do you reckon the advice would have been?

Participant Female:

I feel it's more complex, but it's connected to my health issue and I don't...

Jesus:

I understand.

Participant Female:

...I mean I really - I've been wanting to talk to you about this, I mean ask advice about it for a long time but I'm not sure it is the right, now.

Jesus:

No, but what I'm doing now is giving you the principle because I'm not going to give you a fish, I'm going to teach you how to fish here, right. I'm going to give you the principle that you can apply to your life. God can share with you the reason why the health problem exists. The health problem exists because - and the reason why the food triggers it, is because there are certain linkages between your childhood and food and the health problem. Now I don't want to say too much more than that because if I do, when you're not developing this relationship with God where you can find it out from God directly, I'm actually stopping you from learning how to look after yourself on the matter. You follow me?

Participant Female:

Yes.

Jesus:

So, what I've shared with you is the principle, and now you can decide for yourself whether you're going to apply that principle or not.

Participant Female:

Yes, okay, thank you. The other little question was just around guilt, and I was wondering because you said guilt will tell you that you've done something wrong, but I just had this memory that when I was a new mother and I was a lot with our daughter and everything, and the first time I kind of left her somewhere and it was fine, and it was right, and it was for me to do my thing, I felt guilty. Is guilt always...

Jesus:

Well, that's not guilt, that's shame which is a different emotion. Yes, see a lot of people on Earth call guilt, shame, and call shame, guilt, but the reality is, guilt is just telling you whether you did something right or wrong. In this case, you did nothing wrong. So, it was shame. Now why would a woman with - I understand it was your first child, was it that you did this?

Participant Female:
One and only.

Jesus:
Why would a woman who's just had a child feel guilty about leaving it? Now most of you women can answer this question, surely. Can you feel in society there is a very strong feeling that if a woman has a child, the woman must take care of the child 100% of the time, that's what being a good mother does. Does that make sense?

Now that is actually an error that exists in society. That's one of the, not God's standard of love, but the human's standard of love, right, about being a mother. That error is what caused you to feel shame which you call guilty for leaving your child.

Participant Female:
I really feel if I go back to it, I was guilty, but I guess I'm mixing it up.

Jesus:
Yes, yes.

Mary:
This is very common on Earth, by the time we're five usually the conscience mechanism is replaced by mum and dad's mechanism or their sense of right and wrong.

Jesus:
...or societies.

Mary:

...which is mum and dad usually reflecting society. And it's very common then to feel like, oh, I feel guilt, or I feel something's wrong or right, but it's not a connection with God. It's very often just reflecting what mum and dad would punish or reward. And so, it's very important to make that distinction.

Jesus:

...so, it's actually fear.

Mary:

...yes, it's actually fear of mum and dad, and certainly, I know...

Jesus:

...and fear of disapproval, right, which is shame.

Mary:

...I actually went through a whole process of really disconnecting from I thought was my 'conscience' which was really a reflection of mum and dad's values, and as I established my relationship with God feeling, oh, wow, a lot of the things that I thought were my conscience bothering me in my early life, it should have been bothering me in the opposite direction. If I was really connected with God, I would have felt things that I thought were right, were actually wrong, and things that I thought were wrong, were actually right from God's perspective. So, it's a process of re-sensitising yourself to that sense with God rather than disconnecting from your parents.

Participant Female:

Okay, thank you.

Participant Another Female:

In terms of consciousness, physiologically, is it the nervous system, is it working through...

Jesus:
Sorry, say that...

Participant Female:
Consciousness.

Jesus:
You mean the process of human consciousness is what you're asking about?

Participant Female:
Of how...

Jesus:
...or the conscience itself.

Participant Female:
...of how God speaks to you, that aspect, that mechanism.

Jesus:
Okay, the conscience.

Participant Female:
Is it work through - is it the nervous system.

Jesus:
No, your physical body and your spirit body are not involved in the operation of the conscience. The conscience is a soul-based mechanism, and not a physical or an emotional mechanism actually. It is connected to your emotions but that's only because the emotions exist in your soul, not your two bodies.

So, if you look at the bodies of an individual, if you think about your soul, or half of your soul, so in your case, you're female, right, half of the soul, you've got your two bodies which are your physical body and

your spirit body (drawing on whiteboard), there's a cord that connects, if you want to understand it more, there's a cord, a silver cord that connects these two bodies together. It goes from the top of the base of your hypothalamus in your brain down to the base of your spine. This cord is a silver cord through which all information passes between your physical body and your spirit body.

And then, there is also another cord which you could probably call if you wanted to name it, the golden cord, but in the spirit world you don't name it that, but that's what you could call it. This cord connects the spirit body to the soul so that all the spirit body's functions and facilities when it's sensory, all goes to the soul as well, so the soul remembers the experience.

So, these two cords are mechanisms via which all the information flows. Now in your body, in your physical body, you've got what they call the five senses, the sense of taste, touch, smell, hearing, seeing, all of those senses are subsets of the senses that exist in the spirit body. The spirit body has a greater variety of those senses, so the physical body, for example, can only see in what we call on Earth, the visible spectrum, which is from just above infrared to just below ultraviolet, those visible spectrums which start at red and go to purple, that visible spectrum is the only colour your eyes are designed to see. Anything else outside of those colours is invisible to your eyes, you can't actually see them, even though they're there.

So, there's all sorts of other wave lengths of light that your physical body cannot see because it hasn't been designed to see them, but your spirit body can see a larger variety of wave lengths of light. So, your spirit body has eyes and it can see way beyond infrared - like lower than infrared and higher than ultraviolet, and so, as a spirit, one of the things you'll notice when you pass, is you see more colours because there are a whole lot more combinations of those colours that can be measured by your eyes and you'll see them, right, so

that's an example of how your spirit body has a superset of functionality that your physical body does not have.

But all of that functionality whether it exists in the body or not, gets fed back into the soul so the soul can remember its experience. So, when you look at a sunset and then you think about it afterwards, your soul has remembered it and you can almost - and later you'll even learn more and more, you can recreate the entire thing as if you were there for yourself. So, you can actually be sitting down like, eyes closed and picture the entire vista that you observed because your soul recorded it, right, and so these things are possible in your soul, and it's only the restrictions of the bodies that limit your body's experience of these things. Does that make sense to you?

Participant Female:

Yes. My question, what I'm curious, when I'm around certain people, there'll be like this gut extinct one way or the other that I'm calling my nervous system, you know, like my nervous system is speaking to me, maybe it is, maybe it's not.

Jesus:

Be more descriptive.

Participant Female:

Maybe somebody says something to me, and I know it's not true, I feel it. I don't know it's not true, I feel it, something feels different about it, and then, of course, well then what happens is I come in and my mind comes in and there's a story, but before the story, that...

Jesus:

...there's a sense.

Participant Female:

...feeling, there is a sense.

Jesus:

Yes, but that is a spirit body's sense. So, all of these senses are all soul-based senses, and they're all expressed through different bodies, right, these senses. So, when somebody tells an untruth, for example, the soul emits actually a certain colour, a frequency of light, it also emits a smell, not that is sensible to your nose, but it is sensible to your spirit body's nose, right, it emits a smell, it emits a taste even, and it emits a certain light, and it emits, you could call it I suppose an aura, but it's not the right word really, it's a word that New Age philosophies developed over time, but not really the right word, but the soul emits these senses whenever - everything that you express in your soul, emits out of the soul light, sound, colour, smell, hearing even, a sound like hearing, and a, it's like a wave as well of energy that is emitted and if you're sensitive enough when you're talking to another, you can feel all of that.

Participant Female:

Is that sense that I'm feeling in that moment, is that God speaking?

Jesus:

No.

Participant Female:

No, okay, so that's not consciousness, or that mechanism.

Jesus:

Don't confuse consciousness with conscience.

Participant Female:

Conscience, okay, so it's not the conscience.

Jesus:

Consciousness which is something God gifted to all human souls is the ability to become self-aware. Conscience is this mechanism via which

God communicates truth to you, so they're two completely separate things.

Mary:

And maybe we should be more specific like, sometimes when you feel something in your body, it can be because you are - it's kind of a mechanism that you've learnt over time, some people feel things very emotionally, some people have kind of pushed their emotions into their body and it gets reflected in your body, but that's not necessarily telling you the right and wrong with God, it could be reminding you of something from your past that you're afraid of, or just the sense I can feel through these soul and spirit body's senses something's not right here, or there's a lack of truth here, but unless you are consciously seeking the conscience, seeking God's Truth on the matter, you can't just say that your body's expression of a feeling is necessarily the conscience.

Jesus:

...or is accurate.

Mary:

Yes, or is accurate because sometimes a person in front of us or around us reminds of us of someone where we had a fearful experience and our gut tells us, get away, but that person may not be the same as the person who was in our past.

Participant Female:

Thank you.

Part 2 - August 9, 2024, at 1340

Portugal Day 1 Part 2

Jesus:

Alright, so we were discussing the conscience. Why have I raised the issue of the conscience with regard to this subject, God's standards of love, is really the question.

Remember we started off talking about, we want to focus on God's standard of love, but there is an essential part of the conscience, if you understand the use of the conscience, you can see, can't you, that really the conscience is telling you the truth about what God's standard of love is.

The conscience is actually a great mechanism to determine what the standards are in terms of what God sees the standard of love is. The issue most of us face is that very few of us think about the conscience being a mechanism via which we can learn about love.

If we use the conscience at all, we just mostly think of it as a response, as a mechanism that tells us when we're guilty. In other words when we're right or wrong. But we don't see it as telling us whether we're loving or not. But from God's perspective, what is loving is what is right, and what is wrong is what is unloving. So, actually, the conscience mechanism which is the mechanism via which God shares truth with you is also, very informative about whether you are loving or not. The conscience is sharing that with you.

One of the things that I learnt in my first century life, very early in my life, was that learning about the conscience and learning to ask God questions, and be open to the responses of those questions, not only did it teach me what is right and wrong, but it also taught me what was loving and what was unloving at the same time. And this is a very important thing to understand about the conscience mechanism.

The conscience you could say, remember it's a mechanism that belongs to the soul. So, here's my soul, in Mary and my case, (drawing on whiteboard) and the conscience mechanism, and you could say, let's just draw it sort of here, the connection with God, God's version of love. So, God's standard of love is really being told to me through the mechanism of the conscience.

Now whether I accept it or not is completely up to the exercise of my will. I don't have to accept it. God doesn't force me into accepting what God shares with me via the conscience. He does, however, have laws that correct me whenever I'm unloving. If you think about it, if I'm responsive to the conscience, I also don't really need laws anymore because the conscience is telling me what's right and wrong, and as long as I'm humble enough to accept that then, basically, I am living in harmony with the law as well. Because all of the laws were created by God and therefore, by listening to God's Truth on a matter, I'm also listening to God's Law on the matter. What God says are the rules, basically, for life.

The big advantage of doing this, and it can be done at any age, and at any event, at anything that you may face in your life, and so, we have a tendency, Mary and I, to break those things down into sort of four major categories which I've already mentioned, which are physical things you may choose to do. So, anything that you choose to do physically, there is actually a right and wrong to what you do.

Now what is right is what is loving, now many times there are multiple opportunities for many things to be loving in one circumstance. So, the beauty of acting in harmony with love, is it gives you lots of options, you know, and we'll probably try to illustrate that practically over the coming day and one half. It also can tell you what is wrong to do, physically, like what actions are wrong to take physically, in terms of our physical day-to-day life.

And then there's also, the areas of sexuality, which is a large area of your life. God designed it to be a large area of life, to bring you pleasure, and to bring you joy in a relationship, but obviously, there are also rights and wrongs there as well, and the conscience can inform you of what is right or wrong in that regard.

And then there is also the emotional self, like what kind of things you may feel. So, there is actually a right and wrong to your feelings as well, believe it or not. A lot of people don't realize, but from God's perspective, acting in a physical manner is driven by the emotional feeling to act in that manner, and so the actual emotional feeling means you've, from God's perspective, already acted.

So, the way I illustrated that in the first century, I said even a man who looks at another woman when he's married or with one partner and he looks at another, in a sexual way, then he has already committed adultery in his heart. So, that's an example of your emotions can actually be out of harming with what is loving and truthful as well. It's not just your physical actions, it's also your sexual behaviour, and it's not just those two, it's also your emotional feelings that the law measures, and also that our conscience can inform us that this feeling is wrong.

An example of that is sometimes, you know, when you get angry and you maybe dump it on a childlike, your own children or something, and then you have a time to think about it, and you go, oh, I've done the wrong thing there, that's your conscience bothering you about your emotions towards your children. So, that's an example of how the conscience can inform you whether you've done the right thing emotionally or not.

Then, of course, there is, what I would classify as, spiritual, and those things are more like, qualities that you can develop that are going to assist you for the rest of your existence, and there are some qualities that are going to harm you if they're inside of you for the rest of your

existence. And true development of spiritually is developing in regard to the qualities that are going to help you, and also help others and be loving and express truth. And then also, removing from yourself the things that are unloving and unkind and untruthful, not humble, those kinds of things also need to be removed, and this is a part of your spiritual development.

You've got areas of your life where the conscience can assist you in, and every aspect of your life can be, if you're humble, you can be more open to be assisted in all of these different areas of your life. The issue that most of us face is that we are not very humble, we want to be our own lawmaker. So, the problem with being our own lawmaker is that we come up with our own ideas of what is right or wrong spiritually, in other words, what is the truth, the spiritual truth of the universe, what is the emotional truth, in other words, what goes on inside of myself, what is that emotional truth, what is my sexual truth, and what is my physical truth, often is very much in disharmony with what God feels is true, or what God feels we should be doing in harmony with His Moral Law.

And it's these areas where we need the conscience, where we need the sensitivity to be able to guide us into developing ourselves and our relationships. If Mary and I, both of us together, decide that it's not my laws in our relationship that matter, and it's not Mary's laws that matter in our relationship, but rather it's the laws, - the more sensitive we become to the conscience, the more we can feel what God's Laws are regarding our relationship, if we both decide that we are going to focus on that, God's Laws, rather than our own law, can you see, eventually, we're going to have a much better relationship because both of us will be progressing towards an ideal goal.

If I keep my own laws, and Mary keeps her own laws, eventually, there's going to be conflict, because we come from two different families with their own injuries and with their own ideas about what is loving, eventually there is going to be conflict, and unless both of us

have a focus on what is God's standards, we are going to end up being in angry conflict with each other. Can you see that? Because we are in a different place with regard to what I believe the law is, and what Mary would believe the law is.

The key actually, to having happy relationships whether it's with children, parents, our partners, the environment even, happy relationship with the world around us is whether we are going to accept God's Laws as real or not, whether we're going to actually have that connection enough where God can share with us, these are My Laws, if you work in harmony with those laws, you will be a happy person.

And bear in mind that God's also not just interested in my happiness, like in the relationship, God is not interested in me being happy and Mary being miserable, you understand. He wants both of us to be happy. The problem is many times in a relationship, what we observe, is that one person is quite happy and content, and the other person is quite miserable, and the reason for that is, is because one person has set the law to be their own law, and the other person feels they have to conform to that law.

So, in the case if it was Mary and myself, let's say I set the law and, historically, many men have done this, right, in their families for millennia really, they've set the law and then they've enforced the law through violence on the rest of their family, and then the women then feel, oh, we've got to live by that law otherwise, we're going to be violently abused, and so then, they conform to the law, but they're not happy. So, God's not interested in that kind of relationship with us, or us having those kinds of relationships with others.

What God wants is for all parties to be happy. And not to just have the semblance of happiness or the illusion of it, but rather to actually be happy in their heart, is what God is looking for. This is why He created laws so that you could be happy if you engage the law.

In fact, the purpose of all of God's standards, is to make you happier. It's not to punish you, and it's not to degrade you, and it's not to make you feel bad all the time, and it's not any of those things, but it's to make you happier, happier people, happier individuals, happier society, happier Earth, happier environment, happier when you pass into the spirit world, same, the goal is to make you happier.

So, the purpose of the conscience is to help you be happier. You could also say the purpose of God's standards is to help you be happier. When you hold on to your own standard, you are not going to be happier, as I think many of you have experienced in the past, right. Every time you've done that; it doesn't cause you to be happier. And if you are happier, what about all the people around you, are they also happier? If you're engaging your own standards all the time, but you're expecting everyone around you to do what you feel are the standards, you might be happy, seemingly, but everyone else around you is going to be sad, angry, bitter, not really wanting your company for the reason that, they're not happy because your standards are out of harmony with God's.

It's a very important thing to ensure that our standards are in harmony with God's when it comes to all these areas if you like, of our life, not just with regard to our physical behaviour, but also even with regard to the way we feel, even in regard to that. Now are there any questions about that before we proceed.

Participant Female:

It's about the conscience, and I realize I, what Mary just talked about that it's my parents' conscience interferes, is the first thing becoming aware of that.

Jesus:

Yes, good.

Participant Female:

And then starting to be more aware, getting in fear or getting in shame, and yes, what's the next step.

Mary:

What helped me was to really seek the truth about God's Conscience, you know, really understanding, wow, that there's mechanism that exists and it's foolproof, and it's really there to help care for me in my life so, that I can care for me in my life. And then, to feel really how disconnected I felt from it, that was actually very upsetting for me. I felt a lot of grief that I lost this a long, long time ago, it hasn't been with me, and now I want it back, and I feel like I don't know how to do that, so I really had to go through a process of really fear, that was, fear and sadness about this disconnection.

And then, that helped me to sensitise to how afraid I was of being my own woman aside from my family, how much my family's approval was still important to me, how frightened I felt if I didn't have their approval, so working through that was probably the major thing that really helped me then to really desire the connection with the conscience. When I first sort of kind of connected to this again, I felt upset that I wasn't connected to the conscience, but I wasn't realizing, I didn't actually want it because I wanted my family's approval more. So, that process really helped me.

And then, exercising it, kind of like a muscle, of seeking God's Truth about things in every situation I was in, and then, sometimes I could feel the disparity of that thing I said before where I was like, oh, I thought this was wrong my whole life, and now what I feel from God that this is right, and I've been actually ashamed of things like, my love of truth, and being truthful with everyone, was something that I felt was a very bad thing about me, and that I was doing the wrong thing if I was honest, particularly, very transparent and so, there was grief and fear, I guess, and it was a - I guess it wasn't a one and done process, you know, I had to really desire the shift and feel my fear about making the shift at the same time and the grief, and that

really sort of, it's sort of a changing of course if you like. Would you add to that (asking Jesus)?

Jesus:

Yes, I think it's also important for most people to understand the dynamic of how their conscience got damaged, the dynamic of what actually happened in your life to cause the conscience to be something that you finish up sort of almost condemning in yourself. In fact, nowadays I see a lot of people in society condemning any moral standard. You see a lot in society how, and it's particularly in the younger generation how there's almost like no standards anymore about sexuality or emotions being expressed, or physical things acted upon and so forth.

I think it's important to look at how it all happened to you. So, let's do that, and then what Mary said is very true in terms of the effect of it all.

Remember these spheres that we had drawn, the Earth, as I said earlier, is in a state where it's well and truly in the middle of the 1st sphere. From God's perspective, actually the Earth is in the state that the hells are in, in the 1st sphere. There's a place in the 1st sphere which is quite dark and very devoid of love on the average and that's where the Earth is as well, the general condition of the Earth.

The Earth, you could say, is in this sort of almost hellish state, not the depths of hell, not the darkest of hell, but above it, and what I mean by above it is this, the average law, if you look at the average laws made by society, you can see that there are certain things that society views as wrong right now, isn't there. So, how does society feel about murder?

Audience Member:

Depends on who's murdering.

Mary:

Yes, under certain circumstances.

Audience Member:

The army can go and murder anyone.

Jesus:

The army can go and murder, yes, so government sanctioned murder is okay, but individual murder is wrong.

Participant Female:

I think again, it's gotten so off course, it depends, individuals right now are murdering other people and they're getting off with it, so it's not just government sanctioned.

Jesus:

Correct, but the general society is saying murder is wrong, isn't it, generalized society, but there is a lot of caveats to that, isn't there, like under this circumstance, and under that circumstance, and if that happens to you, there're a lot of caveats, but the general view is murder is wrong. If you just went out on a murder spree, the majority of society would condemn you, right?

What about rape? Well again, you can see the same thing applies, doesn't it? Generally, there're laws saying rape is wrong but how many rapists actually get prosecuted? Not a large amount, and if you talk about child abuse as rape, like less than 5% of child abusers actually get dealt with. Again, society generally says it's wrong, but there are certain conditions under which society seems to accept it.

When it comes to something like, the treatment of children, generally, society says child abuse is wrong, right, abusing a child is wrong, however, if that's the case, why do 50 million children die every year from starvation, obviously, there's a problem there as well, but again, these are general statements.

So, you could say, society is saying that there is a certain band, if you like, of space, morally, moral space that you have where you're allowed to operate in. And if you go below that space, there's more likelihood that you will be punished or more likelihood that you'll be condemned by your friends and neighbours, and if you stay in that space, it's more likely you'll be approved, you'll be accepted by society. So, you could say, this is an approval band, really, can't you, it's really a band in which you are approved of, or you could say approved behaviour.

Now here we're only looking at physical behaviour too because like, how many people actually have an abusive sexual feeling towards women? Almost every man I've ever met has it, and yet, that's okay. But from God's standard, that's not okay, but human's standard is, well it's just a feeling so, it's okay, at least he hasn't acted upon it.

So, there's an approved set of behaviour, you could say, where I'm allowed to do certain things and those things will be approved of, but if I go below those things that are approved of, then I'm more likely going to get the attack of a higher number of society than before, a large number of society will condemn my behaviour if I go below that standard. So, you could say, this is like a standard of love, couldn't you, that really has been established, what humans believe love is, and this sort of becomes our standard.

This approved behaviour is a defacto standard of behaviour, a defacto standard of love that the world exists in, and unfortunately, it's in the hells. So, that means that we're going to get a lot of bad results because what everybody thinks love is, love actually isn't.

Now there are some areas where this is actually very obvious, like murder and rape, generally most people will say, oh, well that's wrong, but there are other areas that are very wrong from God's perspective, but most people on Earth think are right. An example of that is how we treat children. There is very growing standard on Earth

that we should treat children and give them all the space and all this latitude to do whatever they want, when they want because most of us, my age or older, in their 50's, 60's, 70's, most of us didn't get to do what we wanted and we feel quite angry about it and so, we want our children to do whatever they want.

Not understanding that from God's point of view, that standard is actually very unloving, and in fact, from God's perspective, it's abusive to the child which is very interesting actually. And the way it's abusive is the child won't know how to actualize itself unless it's educated in as a wide variety of things as possible, it won't know what to choose, and so, what most of us don't realize is that when we allow a very permissive state with our children, which is happening more and more on Earth now, you even see it with little toddlers ruling the entire household. You know what I mean, like whatever the little toddler screams about, everybody runs to its rescue, does whatever it wants.

It can scream for anything, and it gets whatever it wants, and this is very abusive to the child to allow this to continue, but most parents don't know how to correct it. Because they have learnt that I can't smack the child to correct it, so what do I do, like I don't know what to do, I don't know how to educate this child that what it's doing is unloving to the rest of us, and so, most of them then tolerate the child doing it, not understanding that actually the child without any correction is actually being abused because its future life is going to be tainted by the attitudes that are developing within the child.

And this is something that most of you are going to find very challenging to hear, right, because many of you have grown up thinking, the abuse of me was more obvious, you know, like I was belted, in my case with a strap, many of you with a cane or something like that by your parents even. In fact, many of you if you were brought up in a Christian household, there is a quote from the Bible that says, "spare the rod, spoil the child", so most Christian households go, well God wants me to smack my kids, and they use

that as a justification to do it, so after a while you end up thinking, the parents ended up thinking, this is the way to encourage the child to be more loving, not really, right.

What it did was make us afraid, made us afraid of violence, made us more prone to violence and other things like that, or made us more tolerant of people just doing whatever they want, whenever they want as well. So, there's a whole heap of injuries that are grown up there, but because it's within the approved behaviour of society, it's acceptable.

And by the way, many of you here have created your own society so, your approved things in society will be based around what you created as your society. And that will be different to what I've created as my society, and that will be different to what somebody in Austria creates as their society. This approved behaviour generally goes up and down a little bit in terms of how loving it is from God's perspective, but generally it's very much the same no matter what people chose to do on Earth because hardly anybody is considering God's standard, what is God's standard of love.

And because many people on Earth are not receiving God's Love, they don't automatically know what God's standard of love is, and because also, they're not receiving any truth via the conscience, they're suppressing the conscience, they're not receiving any moral truth about what God's standard of love is there either. So, in the end, all of us start setting up our own standard which unfortunately, is going to be very much about our history and what's happened to us as to what standard that will be.

So, here we are, remember there're spheres above this, 1st, 2nd, 3rd, 4th, 5th, and so forth, right, up to the perfect natural man, is what we're talking about here, and even beyond that which is what we need to talk about more tomorrow, but you can see that society is

going to let you be in that area, it's going to let you operate in that area (within the band).

Now that area isn't very high from God's perspective, it's very low, it's very low. So, the standard that we have on Earth is so low, that whenever we just go a little bit like, all we need to be, let's put our mark in orange which is the standards of love, all we need to be is a bit higher here, and everybody looks at us as a goody, goody, and it's not cool to be a goody, goody, is it? So, that's uncool to be that high of standard of love, even just above where society or just below society feels the limit is, you can't really go higher than that.

But if you go lower than here, you're a baddy, people generally want to stay away from you, not all people of course, if you're a drug addict and a murderer then, you'd be happy with that, right. If you're someone who is wanting to progress more, then you won't be happy with that, and the average of society is not happy with that. So, you can see the standard that you're allowed to be is very, very restricted. You can't go too good, and you can't go too bad. You have to stay in there (within the band).

And this creates a problem for anyone who wants to have God's standards because God's standards are way up here, and society is saying, you can't go there. In fact, you'll find the more you go there, the average person in society condemns you more for going there which creates its own restriction, particularly if you're worried about what people think of you which most people on Earth are, it creates your own restriction where you won't go any higher than what society is allowing you to go.

Now this also works in your family. So, let's say, Mary and I are together, I have my levels of how much Mary's allowed to progress, let's say they're here (drawing on whiteboard), halfway in this approved behaviour of society, that's where I want Mary to be, right, and I'm happy with Mary when she's there. I think she's a great

woman when she's there. I think she's perfect for me when she's there. I think I want to give her gifts to help her stay there. Does that make sense? It's really self-absorbed, isn't it?

I'm really wanting her to be in a place just for my own sake, but this is often we're like in a relationship. So, I want her to stay there. Now let's say Mary, she hears some of God's Truth, through the operation of her own conscience, and she realizes that where I want her to be is not where she should be. So, she hears a bit of God's Truth from the conscience which is, why do you keep just agreeing with him all the time when you don't agree.

Now that's not Mary's problem by the way, (Laughter) a lot of people think it is, but it's definitely not Mary's problem as Mary will tell you. But we're just raising it as an idea, right, so let's say God's sharing with her via the conscience that when she agrees with me in her word, but she doesn't agree with me in her feelings, she's being untruthful, and let's say God shares that with Mary through the conscience and Mary ponders that for a while, and she goes, well, yes, that's right, I'm not being truthful, I'm sort of living a lie with this man.

Because her conscience bothers her about it, she may start to go, well, I need to be more truthful, so she starts being more truthful with me. I want her to stay there (within the band), I want her to lie to me a lot, because when she lies to me, she butter's me up, and she makes me feel good about myself, so I want her to not be honest about everything. So, when I leave my dirty washing on the floor, Mary's lovely, before she was lovely, she picked it up for me and she washed it.

Now she's honest and she says, I don't want to do that anymore, and I'm going, but you don't love me anymore. My standard of love says, this is what you do if you love me, and she's going, no, I don't want to do that anymore, it's wrong. And I'm going, no, it's not wrong, it's

loving. You don't love me anymore, right. Can you see how easy it is for another person to start criticizing your behaviour even if you want to progress, just because of what they want. It's got nothing to do with God's standards.

If I had God's standards, I would go, why am I leaving my clothes on the floor, that's not the same as God's standards, because God is tidy. God is organized, imagine if God was untidy. If God was untidy, one day you'll have oxygen, and the next day you wouldn't. (Laughter) Isn't that true. If He hadn't organized consistency in your life, one day you'd be fine having a good breath and the next day you'd be struggling for oxygen because of the lack of consistency, right. So, me being untidy, not good.

If I'm not self-reflective, I'm going to need somebody to actually say to me, you're actually wrong. So, I need Mary, if she is more connected to her conscience, I really need her to say, you're actually wrong, and being untidy and leaving all your clothes all around, is wrong. From God's perspective, it's wrong. It's not what you should be doing.

You're lacking personal responsibility, that is wrong. You're forcing me to do something that you don't do for yourself, that's wrong. There's a whole heap of ways why it's wrong, and if Mary's just feeling the conscience, and all the conscience has to say is, what he is doing is wrong. It doesn't even have to tell her why it's wrong, but it would be nice if she knew. If she just trusted, what he's doing is wrong, I need to stop it.

Can you see, I, because I want this standard of love that I have, am going to go, what are you doing? I'll be upset, won't I, and potentially even in a rage, and potentially, people get violent on these issues sometimes. That's how extreme it goes when they don't have their standard of love, so-called love, met.

Now if I was sincere and I noticed myself doing that, I would stop it, wouldn't I, if I was sincere. But unfortunately, the majority of us are not sincere either. We are demanding this certain level of love, the level of love that we've grown up with and we think is right, and by the way, it's very different for men and women as well. Like, the level of love required from a woman, is much higher than the level of love required from a man on the planet, at the moment.

In other words, a woman has to be more loving than the man under most society conditions, that is a general feeling of acceptance, and even the women accept that. Many of you women do accept that. Many of you even say to each other, we're more loving than the men are. Isn't that true?

Mary:
Proudly.

Jesus:
So, you've even accepted that as real, but you do nothing about it, generally, aside from just divorcing all men. (Laughter) Like, getting rid of all men, it's not the answer, by the way.

Mary:
It's not loving.

Jesus:
It's not loving. Because it's not loving, it's not the answer, right, but the standards of love we have in a relationship are going to determine, aren't they, to a large degree, what finishes up happening to this relationship.

And the same goes with the Earth actually, the standard of love you have towards the Earth is going to end up determining what happens to this Earth. Whether you can even live in it, it's going to determine that much, the standard of love you have. The standard of love you

have is going to determine every relationship, every friendship, every partnership, every business arrangement, and what happens to the environment, and that's a sobering thought really.

If the Earth is in this very narrow band which is actually from God's perspective, in a hellish band of love, and that standard of love is going to determine, collectively, as well as, individually our future, then you can see, there should be a strong imperative in the majority of us to be much more self-reflective, and start wanting to raise our own standard of love because the reality is, the only standard of love you can change is your own.

You don't have the power to change anybody else's. You have the power to inspire people, but not the power to change them, that belongs to them alone. So, unless I say to myself, this standard of love is no longer acceptable, even to me, and I start adjusting it, and start wanting to hear what God's standard of love is, there is a high likelihood that not only will I be unhappy, but also I'm going to cause more and more destruction in my own life, and the lives of others as well as with the environment and the Earth itself, that's going to be the potential.

So, getting back to Ellie's question, and Mary's answer, you can see that as long as I stay in this approved behaviour, and that approved behaviour is going to be determined by the people you care about the most. So, if that's your family, the approved behaviour line is going to be your family's line. If that's your business relationships, then your approved behaviour is going to be in the line of whatever those business people think. If it's to do with your partner, then the approved behaviour will be whatever your partner thinks is approved.

The problem with, in almost every case, is that it's not God's standard so, therefore, it's going to cause trouble in the future. Does that make sense? So, if you look at Elle's question, you can see that while you stay in this range of behaviour (within the band), everyone around

you will be relatively happy, but as soon as you try to improve your condition of love, you can see there's a potential that everyone around you is going to start being very unhappy, and for the majority of us, we can't bear that, emotionally we haven't learnt how to bear that, and so, that pulls us back down to be within the band.

To stay in this band, I must ignore the conscience because the conscience is prompting me, get out of that band, that band is not loving. The conscience is telling me, it's not a loving thing to stay there, but because everyone in society or everyone that I am in society with, is telling me, stay there, there's now a very strong motivation for me to ignore what my conscience is saying, and stay there.

And this is what happens to many people who hear Divine Truth. They start getting out of the band, and the people around them start attacking them for the changes being made, and as a result of that, the person feels inclined to go back within the band or even worse, do Divine Truth on the sly. (Laughter) On the sly, like in secrecy.

Mary:
As a side hobby.

Jesus:
While I'm by myself, I do what the conscience and God's telling me to do, but as soon as I'm with someone else, I modify my behaviour so they can't tell that that's what I'm doing. You follow, and that's even a worse state because now you're entering a state of duality, and you're compromising principles that you know that are good, for the sake of principles you know are bad. And that's a very damaging thing to do to your soul to do that. There's going to be a lot of guilt in that because the law is going to condemn you for that, God's Laws will condemn you for that.

So, the real problem is, I need to be prepared to get out of this band, no matter what anybody around me thinks, no matter what they feel, no matter how much they're upset with me about it, no matter how much they pressure me, even if they're going to kill me, I'm going to get out of the band, that's how strong it's going to have to be to get out of the band, to get out of this acceptable approved area.

And what I find is that most people on Earth don't have the courage to do it, and it's only in the spirit world that they start to develop the courage because as you progress in the spirit world, your environment automatically changes and you can see the change, and so that you're surrounded by people who are also changing, and so that makes your life easier, so that's one advantage of spirit world. Of course, you haven't learnt to do much on your own will because everybody else around you is doing the same thing, so that's a disadvantage.

The advantage of doing it on Earth is you develop a strong will, a courageous will, a strong will, a will that can handle anything, now that's going to stand you in good stead for your future, that will.

Participant Female:

One thing I've noticed in the last ten years or so, is that even within people who follow Divine Truth, we create a band, and we're telling ourselves we're doing better, but we're not really doing it at all.

Jesus:

Correct.

Participant Female:

There's only a very small group of people actually doing it as you know, so it's just something because of the new people here, I thought it was important to realize we have to...

Jesus:

Yes, you have to be prepared to raise your own condition, no matter what anybody else around you believe, even if those beliefs purport to be the same as your own.

Participant Female:

And that gets used against you, you can potentially use it to manipulate, and use that language, and use the words to...

Jesus:

Yes, I've seen many, many people use what they learn about God's Truth to manipulate others to get into a worse condition, which is a very dark thing to do actually, to manipulate another person using so-called truth to manipulate them into a worse condition, a very dark thing to do and yet, we see people doing that all the time.

Participant Another Female:

I wonder if it's necessary to actually also physically ?? the environment or to stay in it and confront the people to...

Jesus:

Yes, good question. Remember what we said were the four main aspects of your life. What were they?

Participant Female:

Spiritual, emotional, physical, and sexual.

Jesus:

Okay, so let's go in terms of order of priority, they would be physical, sexual, emotional, spiritual, right, so that's the order of ascending priority. So, when it comes to your physical environment, you want to create an environment that is enabling you to progress beyond these conditions (beyond the band), don't you?

Participant Female:

Yes.

Jesus:

Yes, if you stay in an environment where this is the approved behaviour, and you keep staying in it over and over and over again, then how more difficult is it going to be for you to get out of that environment.

Participant Female:

Very difficult.

Jesus:

Very difficult, right, so at some point there are going to be physical changes you're going to have to make as well as sexual ones, as well as emotional ones, and as well as spiritual ones. There're going to be beliefs you'll have to change, there're going to be emotions you'll have to change, there're going to be sexual behaviour and feelings you'll going to have to change, and there're also going to be physical things you're going to have to do to make those changes.

You could say, you need to create a space that enables your change. Now if you're living with a partner, let's say I'm living with Mary and she wants to change, and I'm like, I'm set, I feel she needs to do things even on a physical level, do things like pick up my washing, wash it for me, iron it, put it in my cupboard, even if I feel that, can you see every time she doesn't do that, what am I going to do?

Participant Female:

I'm going to blame her.

Jesus:

Well, first I'll try reasoning with her. Don't you know you should be more loving; you're not loving to me, you've been doing this before and the more you listen to that Jesus character, the more unloving you've become. (Laughter) You understand. So, this is not good, he's bad for you. And I've seen some guys even bash the television, like literally destroy their own television to stop their girl from watching

anything to do with more truth, right. People will go to that length because they want to stop their partner from making the change that's going to challenge them into a higher condition of love.

I've given a talk years and years ago, about [Bribery, Threats, Blackmail](#) (this is Part 1 of 2) and all those things, well, we normally start with the bribery like, if I wash my clothes, will you stop listening to this Divine Truth crap. (Laughter) You seem to be upset about me not washing my clothes, and not drying them, and not ironing them and everything, I'll do that, stay with me, I'll do that, I promise you, but you've got to stop listening to this crap because it's crap. You've got to stop listening to it. So, a bit of bribery there, right, and Mary goes, let's say she has a bit of fortitude, a bit of courage, and she goes...

Mary:
No.

Jesus:
No, what am I going to do then? If you don't stop, I'm going to leave you, and I'm going to make your life so hard, I'm going to break up with you, and you know how you want me for security, you're not going to get any, I'm going to take you to the cleaners financially, I'm going to make sure that you're destitute. So, what am I doing now? I'm working on her fear. So, work on her fear.

Mary:
No.

Jesus:
No, what do I do now? From now on, it depends on how good I think I am as to what I'll do. If I think I'm really good and I'm really developed, I won't hit her, I won't get violent with her, but I'll do all the things I just promised, I'll make it happen.

Mary:

And you'll probably do things like, well, now I'm going to tell all your family and all your friends...

Jesus:

...all your friends what you've done to me.

Mary:

Yes.

Jesus:

You know, we got married, you did these things for me, and now you're not doing them, and you're in a cult, you know, all I've got to do now is say, oh, there's this guy in Australia claiming he's Jesus, and my woman's in a cult now, and all of the family will go, yes, she's in a cult. So, what do they...

Mary:

...intervention.

Jesus:

...intervention, you know, and we've had actually some people we've now become friends with, who right back at the beginning, they've even tried to drug them and all sorts of things, to stop them from making any change. Of course, the more violent the action becomes, the more obvious it is that the person doesn't love you, right. But it's pretty tough still being in that environment.

Okay, so I'm now in my violent stage and the limit of my violence is going to be determined only by how much I think I'm a good guy, really. So, if I think I'm an okay guy to belt Mary, I'll belt her. But if I don't think I'm okay guy to belt her, then I won't. If I think I'm an okay guy to make her life a misery through all sorts of other methods, I'll do that, but if I think I'm not an okay guy if I do that, then I won't do that either. You follow?

But it's just how much pressure will I bring to bear to get her to stay where I want her to be, is going to be very dependent upon my condition and my self-awareness. And Mary is going to need courage, isn't she, to deal with all that. Can you see that? If she wants to get God's standards, she's going to need courage to deal with all that. Courage to deal with my potential levels of abuse that I bring to bear.

Now I'm saying this in a personal relationship, but the reality, often it happens with family members, where parents get all upset. We've had lots of parents go, you're in a cult now, and look what you're doing, and you shouldn't be raising with us, we were bad parents, we were never bad parents. We did all the right things with you even though we belted you and whatever else we did. We did all the right things with you, how dare you raise these things with us, we are your parents, you should listen to us more than listen to anybody else. In other words, we're your parents, so we're your gods, is really the underlying thought. And so, often parents bring this pressure to bear.

It can even be children that bring this pressure to bear. We've had some people who are in their 40's, 50's, 60's, with grown children and when they start making changes, the children are in a protest. And they do as much as they possibly can, even try to get their mother or father committed so they could take all their money off them so, they have no freedom, even things like that.

All you have to do is say, they're in a cult, and you get away with a lot after that, right, that's what happens. Obviously, you're not in a cult because Mary and I have no interest in telling you what to do with your life. We have an interest in educating you of what God's standards are, but we don't ring you up every day, checking on you. Evette (pretending to phone her), checking on you, what did you do today, how did you treat Andy today, what has he done to you, you know.

You imagine our life, it would be a nightmare, wouldn't it, if we did that. So, all we do is we present the truth to you, and let you do what you want with it. A cult doesn't do that, by the way, a cult presents a truth to you and enforces it. And condemns you and actually, in the end, excommunicates you if you don't do it, right.

Mary:

And I guess the flip side of that is, because you're talking to Olga about, can you stay in the same environment and make changes. I suppose the flip side of it, is some people try to create then a false environment where they're going to be 'safe' to do all their emotional work and that doesn't work either because you're basically trying to isolate yourself from reality to 'grow', and you can't do that either.

Jesus:

In order to avoid your own emotions really.

Mary:

Yes, so the key principle is humility, as I think I said to you in Austria, but also doing things that are loving for yourself, from God's perspective.

Jesus:

My general recommendation is this, stay in the environment you're in until such a time as it becomes very clear to you that in your environment, people around you are not going to accept you staying there, then leave.

Mary:

Because a lot of times when we consider change, we have all these beliefs about how everyone is going to react, and sometimes they're right, and sometimes they're wrong. And it's not really giving people a chance if you just pre-judge how they're going to react.

Jesus:

You don't know how people will respond to truth, you don't know how they're going to respond to you becoming more loving, you don't know. Some people respond well, others don't. It just depends on their own level of self-reflection, and also, nothing I found is actually permanent. I've had people in the first century kill me, for the position I took, and then later in the spirit world, they've become my friends. So, it's sort of like, nothing is really permanent in regard to the response either, particularly on Earth.

It's like, how long does Earth last, 80 - 90 years, maybe 100 if you're unlucky, (Laughter) well, in the environment we're in, it's unlucky if it's that long. But if you think about it, a lot of the people who become your enemies on Earth will eventually become your friends later. There're all sorts of changes they may make, realizations they may have, nothing's really as permanent as we believe it to be. And so, that's a part of the things we need to consider.

The beauty of looking at everything from God's perspective is that it's God's perspective. It's a long-term proper perspective, it's the reality of existence, right. Our perspective as we are on Earth, particularly in our first incarnation on Earth, we're so limited in our perspective of things because like, most of you or all of you pretty much have not entered the spirit world yet, right, so you don't even know what the spirit world looks like, you don't even know what experiences you might have. You don't even know yet, what things you could enjoy. You don't know even yet, how to progress in the spirit world. There's a whole heap of things you're yet, to learn, and that applies to everybody besides yourself.

So, if you progress on Earth, the people around you might not like your progress, but at the end of the day, once you're in the spirit world, you'll probably be very instrumental in helping them progress, the very people who didn't like you. You know, that's been my case, and it's been Mary's case, so I'm sure it will be yours in the future as well.

So, we need to get some perspective about where we are at with love. We need to face the reality of where the world is. We need to face that it's not God's standard, and then we need to go, well, what am I going to do about that now.

Mary:

And can I add there, it's very important in this process where we're talking about change, and changing in relationships and lifting our standards, it's so important to have God's perspective on ourselves, and where we are in that as well, because often I hear people come to a talk like this and they, yes, that's right, all these other people are so wrong, but they haven't really established where they're at in relation to God's standard of love, so you can't neglect that in this process because you'll be tempted otherwise...

Jesus:

...it has to be your primary focus.

Mary:

...it has to be the first port of call for you because otherwise, you are going to start applying your injured standards, not God's standards to your life, and trying to kind of force other people around you to meet the standards which is really where you started from and why the problems began in the first place.

Participant Female:

So, I have two questions, one is I just wasn't clear about are we going to actually, are you going to explain God's standards to us or is this something we're going to have to discover for ourselves, of love, standards of love.

Jesus:

Well, this is a very interesting question, am I going to explain God's standards of love to you? Well, I might explain some, but how is that going to help you with your individual lives. See your individual lives,

you're going to come up - I'm not going to be around you 24/7, I've just told you I'm not a cult leader so I'm not going to...

Mary:
...follow up.

Jesus:
...follow up, I'm not going to do all of that.

Participant Female:
I don't expect you to, I just wondered if you were going to share what you discovered for yourself.

Jesus:
Oh, yes, I don't mind doing that, and we will do some of that tomorrow. Obviously, in the amount of time we've got, we've only really got 10 hours together, haven't we, and already we've used four of them, so obviously, my ability to share with you all the different standards of love, bearing in mind that there must be millions...

Mary:
...infinite.

Jesus:
...yes, and there is, there is actually millions of different things, of course, they're guided by a few principles, but in terms of individual laws, there're millions, so of course, when you engage principle rather than law, you can sort of reduce the principles down to about 15 or 20 and you pretty much can't go wrong, and we've already done that in the presentation in 2019 about God's Laws, but the trouble is, it's not on the net, is it?

Mary:
Oh, no, 2016, you're talking about.

Jesus:

2016, the last group in 2016, we did, which was about the principles that guide all of God's Laws.

Mary:

...God's Laws of Love or God's Loving Laws. ([20161118 Understanding God's Loving Laws – Introduction](#))

Jesus:

God's Laws of Love, God's Loving Laws it was called. If you watch that, you'll see there're a lot of principles that you can apply to any law, and it's very handy to apply principles to things rather than individual laws to things, but the reality is there are millions of laws, and it's impossible for me to share everyone with you in the time we have. But also, it's important for you to develop your relationship with God so that you don't need me to determine what the truth is.

The trouble with needing a person to tell you what the truth is, is you become dependent on the person, and if that person dies, what do you do?

Participant Female:

Just because we have a moment with you here in time and space, I thought, wow, these are gems that could be, like if you give us one example.

Jesus:

I will, I will, (Laughter) but it's more important that you learn the principle. Do you understand?

Participant Female:

Okay, fair enough, yes.

Jesus:

So, I will do what you're asking, and Mary and I will do this over the next couple of days, and if you're here a week later, we'll do the same. But it's important for you to understand the principle so you can do it for yourself. That's the key here. The key here is that you can learn through your relationship with God, what God's standards are, you can develop your own conscience, you can put that into practice in your own day-to-day life. It's very important that you focus on doing that rather than getting told things.

Now it is beautiful when somebody tells you something, I agree. It's sort of like a - one of the things that I've felt quite a lot in my own progress, is no one has told me anything, and I've had to discover everything myself, aside from God, of course, God tells me things, but aside from that, if I'm out of harmony with God, I've got to work it out. So, the problem with that, I found, when you say it's a problem, it's not really a problem, it tends to make things a bit longer because you've got to discover things.

Now what I'm trying to do with you guys is give you a mixture of both things. Tell you some things but also encourage you to discover things. If you can discover things in your relationship with God, then you will have a closer relationship with God. If you only discover things through my interaction with you, then your relationship with God will be compromised because you won't be as close to God as you could be. And what I would like, is for you to be as close to God as I am, because that's where the joy comes. So, that's why we want to do it this way.

So, that's your first question, what was your second one?

Participant Female:

My second question is about the word, God, and this idea of God, which I always grew up with, I don't know if there's a God, maybe there is, maybe the creation, the universe, like all these words, and I'm finding that I have this resistance to the word, God.

Jesus:

Very good point, yes, most do.

Participant Female:

And I'm wondering like okay, this is an idea planted in my head that there is a God, and it's called God, and then when I try to talk to God, then I feel it's like something superficial that I'm doing because I was told there is a God, and I'm trying to - I guess I don't know exactly how to phrase what I'm wondering if you could help me, how I can come to a more authentic way that feels more natural to me.

Jesus:

Very good question. We actually answered that question in the last two groups. We talked about these things a bit, in the sense of firstly, do you in your heart, really feel that God is real. Like, the entity of God is a real entity. We talked about many ways that you can discover whether God is real, but the important thing is, if you do not feel God is real, then it's unlikely you will desire to connect to God through the conscience, and it's also, unlikely that you'll desire to receive love from God. So, resolving the issue for yourself as to whether God is real or not, is a very important thing to do.

Mary:

Yes, and it's important to start from the point of not knowing. Like, what you really described is, I actually don't know. So, now I'm trying to engage with all these things you're talking about, but it doesn't feel real because I don't actually know, and that's actually a very good personal insight, because if you can go into this, if you like, there's a concept being presented to you, with a seeking heart, not a prejudice heart, like, it can't be, or yes, yes, it's definitely got to be, oh, is it real, and really let that question settle in your heart, and then you'll receive an answer and then, that will be your own.

It will be authentic if that makes sense, but it will be a process because there's all these things from your past that have prejudiced

you against God or made you opposed to the idea of like a Christian God and wanting it to be everything is God. So, there will be all these things, that you'll have to want to discover the emotional roots of because a lot of them have nothing to do with God, but things that people have done in the name of God or the way people who purport to have a relationship with whatever God they say, how they've affected you. Does that make sense?

Jesus:

Does that make sense what Mary's said to you?

Participant Female:

Yes.

Jesus:

It's good, just checking.

Participant Female:

Thank you.

Participant Another Female:

Yes, could you again say what intuition is to you?

Jesus:

Intuition is a soul-based attribute, perhaps I need to back one step before we talk about intuition itself. When your soul was created, there were certain potentials that your soul was given versus instinctual things that your soul was given. And remember I'm talking about the one soul which is including of its two halves of which you are one half. So, here we've got the whole soul (drawing on whiteboard), in the soul, when God created your soul, He created it initially, and there're a whole heap of souls still in this condition actually, He created it with, what you would call or classify as, personality or another word for that might be a certain type of nature.

So, God created each individual soul with a different personality and nature actually, so there's not one soul Mary and I have met, ever, that has the same personality and nature as another. And, in fact, in the spirit world this is how - you don't have names in the Celestial heavens, there're no names of people really, and you know the person because of their soul-based personality signature. It's sort of like, that's their name, whatever that signature is.

And this personality and nature, God has created directly. You can enhance it by developing it, but you can't change it. Does that make sense to you? With the personality and nature, you've been given by God, you cannot modify it, you can try to suppress it, which people do on Earth a lot, and also in the spirit world. You can also try to modify it, but it's not going to get modified. All you can do is embrace it and grow in your emotional capacity to express it. Does that make sense? So, that's a part of you. That's your individual nature.

Separate to that, is a whole heap of potentials that God gave your soul. Now these potentials are broken into two primary areas. There're potentials that are gifted to the soul as a perfect human, so you could say human potential, and then there're also, a set of potentials that are gifted to the soul only through your relationship with God. You could call that Divine potential, but these are only potentials, they are not gifts given to you without you asking for them, and developing them, and embracing them yourself.

These potentials involve two primary areas. One area is the potential of your personality and nature, but the other area is the potential of your character, your moral character. In other words, what you believe is right, what you believe is wrong, what you believe is good, what you believe is bad. What you do in your life, your behaviour, the way in which you act in your life, that could all be summed up as your character.

Now that character, if you engage your potentials in the human soul development potential, which is the perfect natural way of love, then that character can only go to a point of a certain point which is the perfect human, and beyond that, you can't really develop it. And your personality and nature also can only be developed to a certain point, because there is a limit based in your soul because you can never be Divine.

To become Divine, you must receive love from God, you must. Now if you chose to decide that you want to become Divine, now the potential of your development in your personality and nature continuously grows infinitely, and so does the development of your character, grow infinitely. You change as you go and it becomes more God-like as you go, but still with your individual personality and nature being expressed.

So, if you sort of think about all that, what was your original question.

Participant Female:

What do you refer to as intuition?

Jesus:

Right, so intuition is a potential given to your soul that you can chose to develop either to the point where it's a perfect natural human, or you can develop it to include the Divine. But it's a quality of the soul, an attribute of the soul gifted to you in its undeveloped state, and you must learn to develop it. Now in terms of its definition, intuition is the ability to sense what's going on around you without needing words or obvious indications through your senses. And what I mean by that is, instead of seeing something, so reading body language is not intuition, reading body language is just a scientific principle, that's not intuition. Intuition is beyond that because it allows you to see the things that are not expressed, but you can feel them being expressed as a part of your soul qualities, you can feel what's happening around you.

Now there're two sources of intuition, one, is the intuition that you develop for yourself, and the other is, the intuition you receive from other people, their intuition being expressed to you. An example of that, is what many of you call intuition is not actually intuition, it's a spirit who is guiding you, telling you his intuition or her intuition.

Mary:

...or her sense of what's happening.

Jesus:

...or her sense of what's happening, or his sense of what's happening.

Mary:

...giving you knowledge of what they see that you maybe wouldn't see otherwise, they might give you a sense.

Jesus:

And that's not the same as you developing your own intuition. So, we see a lot of people in New Age Circles in particular, have become very reliant on the intuition of spirits thinking that it's their own intuition, when actually they are very undeveloped with their own intuition. They are just receiving knowledge from spirits, and they have a very strong connection to those spirits, receiving that knowledge, but actually their own ability to develop their own intuition is quite stunted because they've become reliant on the spirit's intuition, or the spirit's knowledge. Does that make sense to you as well, what I'm saying there.

Participant Female:

By spirits, you're not referring to beings of light, you're referring to...

Jesus:

What you call beings of light are all spirits, they're all people who lived on Earth, and all of them are in different states of development. What many people call spirits of light on Earth are actually only in the

second sphere or the top of the third sphere because to be a spirit of light, in terms of perception on Earth, all you have to be is above the band of what's normal on Earth. Does that make sense to you?

To be a spirit of light and to appear to somebody on Earth as if you're bright, all you have to be is in a slightly better condition than they are, and so many of times there's this claim on Earth, oh, there's this being of light with you, and it's really dad who's died three decades ago, and he's had the chance to grow a bit in love, and he's brighter than you are.

Audience Member:
And he thinks he's Jesus.

Jesus:
Well, whoever... (Laughter)

He may not, he may know who he is and everything, but quite often it's also spirits from history who come to share things with you. Often times, they're even Earthbound, but they're still in a better condition of love than most people on Earth, and so most people on Earth who ever think about it, think they're spirits of light. But the reality is they're just people who lived on Earth who have managed to grow beyond, probably beyond your own condition, and therefore, be able to, because of that, they have greater powers than you have, greater ability to inspire you, greater ability to give you what you think is intuition, but actually is, frequently, their inspiration coming from them.

But in terms of developing your own intuition, well that's a quality you can develop for yourself, and that's a quality that God gifted you as a potential to develop but does not direct your development of it. He doesn't boss you around and tell you how to develop it, you need to determine that for yourself.

Mary:

Yes, because we were just talking about the question about whether God exists, very often we meet people who have, what they call an intuition, that God exists, it's because they have spirit guides who have a relationship with God, who tell them, no, God exists, give it a go. And then other people don't have guides yet, or maybe never will have guides who have a relationship with God, and they often receive other answers that they call their gut feeling or their intuition, but it's really the spirits with them giving them their impressions of what they think is important or real.

Jesus:

...or what they think God is.

Mary:

What they think God is, what's real.

Jesus:

So, in New Age Circles, a lot of times people say God is, we're all God, we're all Divine. It's not a truth; it's not God's Truth. When you connect to God, He'll tell you quite clearly, I created none of you Divine, you were all created from God, but not with any part of God's Divinity in you until you ask for it. So, it becomes very clear when you have a relationship with God what's actually happening, but for the majority of people on Earth, there's this strong feeling, they want to sort of feel like they're Gods before they even ask God - to desire some of God's Attributes or Qualities, not understanding free will because free will demands that actually you have to ask for it, otherwise, God's forcing it on you and God's not going to do that.

Participant Another Female:

This ?? or attributes of standards of love, for each of the spheres is what I was studying and practicing, and I received ?? that no, this is not God's Way. How does the practice of the qualities of the soul for each of the spheres relates to the development of the potential.

Jesus:

Yes, I understand the question.

Participant Female:

...doing that is not doing God's Way.

Jesus:

Okay, the natural love way which is the path to becoming the perfect natural human, for most people it becomes quite an intellectual exercise and what that intellectual exercise becomes is like, what do I need to do to get into the next sphere. What things do I need to develop, what attitudes, emotions do I need to develop to get into the next sphere, but also what do I need to deal with from my past and get rid of in order to get the next sphere.

What happens a lot of the times when a person is engaging this process intellectually, is you get very bound to your intellect trying to work out what your next thing should be. When you're connected to God, God just tells you what the next thing is, and you just do that. And then, the next thing, God tells you, and you do that. And the next thing, it's just like, sort of like a seamless process where you're not now using your mind so much to develop attributes. You will need to think about things though because God gave you a brain.

Well, it's not the actual physical body's brain, it's the spirit body's brain, that actually is your mind. God gave you that mind so that you could work through things intellectually as well as emotionally. He didn't expect that you would be given a mind, and then not use it, but it needs to be subservient to the soul qualities. When we develop our brain in such a way, and this is what happens for many who pass into the spirit world, they go, I can't really connect to God, I can't really feel God, I can't really feel any of God's emotions, I can't even hardly feel most of my own emotions. By the time most of us pass, we've suppressed a lot of our emotional life just because it's too painful to

regurgitate, and also by the time we pass, we're old now, and there's a lot of things we've lost.

You know, like if I passed 20 years before Mary passes, then she's had 20 years without me, that's a pain that she needs to feel. If she doesn't feel it, she'll pass with that feeling and then, that feeling is going to govern, to a degree, what happens after that in her life. You can see that there's losses that you have, and the older you get, generally, the more losses you have as well. And so, you end up with this state by the time you pass, generally, that is quite full of a lot of grief that's not yet felt.

And also, fears that are not yet felt because as people approach their death, their fear of death intensifies. This is why many people become very focused on health, rather than spiritual health is because their fear of death - they're worried, I don't want to die, I don't want to die, I want to stay here. And then there's also, the losses of the people you leave behind, so if you're a grandma for instance, and you've got all your grandkids and you've got all your kids, and everybody that you still want to have a relationship, but they're going to be left here, and most people don't understand you can easily visit them, but even if you understand you can visit them, you're not going to be able to talk to them, necessarily, unless they're open to that, and most people aren't, and so a lot of people just get more and more afraid, the older they get before their passing.

So, I'm afraid, I'm sad, by the time I pass, I'm afraid and sad. And what am I going to do now with these feelings. Now for most people, they go, well these are bad feelings, I don't like feeling them, so what I'm going to do is learn how to progress in the spirit world with my mind and then do that.

And these spirits have encouraged people on Earth to do the same, the people who do that in the spirit world have encouraged people on Earth to progress the same way. And so, what you end up happening,

is you end up saying, what is the transition between the first and the second sphere, what is that, what do I have to do to make that transition?

Now I can say what it is, you have to become focused on truth as your primary purpose in life, that's what the transition is. Now once a spirit realizes that, in their mind, they go, what is the truth, what is the truth, what is the truth? And what they do, near the top of the first sphere to make the transition is, what is the truth. They talk to everybody, you know, I meet Mary, and I go, what truth do you know that I don't know.

And if Mary is from the second sphere or something, and I'm in the first, she knows something I don't know, for sure, so I need to ask, what's the truth, and she tries to tell you, and you're in your mind trying to analyse it, what does that mean, what does that mean, I don't know, I'm not sure, how does that look. And you're developing your mind, eventually you get it using your mind and you make the transition.

And then, there's another sphere above that, and you're told there's another sphere above that, and what's the transition into that sphere, what do you do there? Well now, I've got to work out, what is that transition, oh, I won't tell you that transition, (Laughter) let's say it's another quality, a primary quality so, I'm told, now I've got to work through all the issues about that, again in my mind, I've got to work through all the issues about that.

Now you can see firstly, I am sort of doing this alone, aren't I, I've not asked for help from God to this or anything like that, I'm sort of doing it alone.

Participant Female:
I realized I wasn't praying.

Jesus:

That's right, in this place where, it's a good place in some ways because you're learning more self-responsibility which is a good quality which God wants you to develop, by the way, so there are good things about it, but also, you're doing it alone, and in the end, what do you find when you've done something alone and you succeed?

You feel pretty like, I'm pretty good, right, and so, there's also this feeling of self-assuredness, and the feeling you don't need anybody else growing in you which is not strictly true because beyond the 6th sphere, you're going to need God to grow beyond that. So, there's these feelings that start developing, I'm pretty good, I can get this done, all I've got to do is find out the next quality and the next quality and what's stopping me from making these transitions.

Now I'm simplifying things a bit because obviously, there's hundreds of things that stop you from entering the 2nd sphere if you're in the 1st sphere. There're hundreds of issues of love that needs to be addressed, but you would have to identify every one of them, and address every one of them individually and then, you'll progress, and you'll be able to measure your progress because the brightness around you and your environment will change. Every time you make a change, the brightness around you will change.

Most spirits who enter the spirit world, most people on Earth who enter the spirit world, this is how they progress, exactly like that. And what I'm saying is, you don't need to progress that way, but if you're mind bound, intellectually bound, you will need to progress that way for a while until you sort out your reasons why you're so afraid of dealing with things on a more emotional level, but most people who pass, this is how they progress, from sphere to sphere, learning about love.

So, they learn, what's the condition of love in the 2nd sphere, I'm in the 1st, what's the condition of love in the 2nd sphere, what do I

need to learn, and literally this is what they do, they sort of make a list, it's an intellectual list, of course, you can now use your mind 100% of the time, and it's not limited by the human brain anymore like, the physical body brain, so you can use 100% of it, so you can remember everything, so it's a big list, I've got a big list there. I need to do this, I need to do that, I need to do this, and if I don't know how to do it, I go and ask somebody who did know.

So, somebody in the 2nd sphere, they obviously know because they're there, so I ask them. And so, you end up talking a lot to people, finding out from them, this is the progress of the perfect natural man, but it's not the progress towards God, it's not the progress to the Divine.

To the Divine, you need to have a relationship with God To have a relationship with God it's emotionally, it's not intellectual. You need to open and expand yourself emotionally in order to have a relationship with God. That relationship requires you to be open and larger and more expansive so that you can approach the infinite. God's infinite in nature, God's Love is infinite in nature, God's Truth is infinite in nature, and as you receive more of God's Love, you approach the infinite.

To grow that way, requires a completely different understanding, and it's not intellectual. You can't actually do it intellectually. It's impossible, actually to do it intellectually. And, in fact, in the 7th sphere of the spirit world, the one above the perfect natural man, you literally lose your mind, like it's a real thing. You go through the process of completely becoming emotion soul dominate, and your mind is just a subservient servant to your soul.

You don't sort of lose the capacity, the intellectual capacity, but your mind no longer dominates anything you do after that point. And, in fact, you can't become at-one with God without that happening so, that's the main job in the 7th sphere, is to actually go through the

process of getting rid of mind dominance completely, intellectual dominance completely.

Mary:

Edneli, do you mind if I ask what happened when you realized, you had the feedback and then, you started to pray, did you start to pray?

Participant Female:

Yes.

Mary:

And how did it change things?

Participant Female:

No, it has completely changed my life. I started to sit down some moments of the day to try and do it, and it takes a while because it is difficult to get to a sincere point where I feel that I'm emotional, and I get to this place that you initially talk about that it is both happy and sad because I do feel, that while it was always there, and I was not talking to Him or Her, so it gets very - the regret of not having doing it and thinking that I was in the Divine Love Path.

Mary:

But it feels different immediately, doesn't it, like you're away from the study and more in this.

Participant Female:

Yes, and it has made me remember moments in my teenage years when I used to have, I felt some things so, yes, I know right now that it is totally different but I just cannot explain to people why, and to the people with whom I was working with, why this difference, and they do not understand it. They think, no, but we are doing the Divine Love Path, and this thing that you were telling her that by - I was actively sharing this, I was doing videos, I stopped it all, so many people didn't have this link with me to what we were doing, so some

of them just, one lady was living here in Portugal, she just went into depression because she lost what she - I was creating a dependency, not on me, not linking them to God as I wasn't doing the linkage to God. So, yes, all that you've been saying has been confirmed.

Jesus:

And this is the thing is that it's only when you go through the experience, that you can look back on the experience and go, oh, I get it now. Before the experience actually happens, it's a very confusing time because you think you're doing the right thing, you know, but you don't really get even to understand how to do it, even how to pray.

And so, this is where it becomes very confusing for most people, when they use their mind to listen to Divine Truth, they think they can be doing it, when actually the feelings are not involved, and therefore, it's not actually happening. But it's very good you mentioned your experience, because it's exactly how it works, exactly how it works.

Participant Female:

Thank you very much.

Participant Male:

Is moving through the levels an absolute or do they feel like when you move into a place of out of the mind into a different state, and then you come back or is it you go through one and then you go through two, are they absolute movements or can you go into a higher level and then come back as you grow.

Jesus:

Good question, yes. So, let's just answer it. There're two things to consider in the answer to that question.

One, is yes, the condition of change is absolute, like when you go from one sphere to the next sphere to the next sphere, there is an

absolute change in the individual from one to the other. However, there is something that also must be considered and that is one particular quality of the soul that actually temporarily raises your condition at certain times, and that's the quality of faith.

Now the quality of faith is a very interesting quality because it's about sort of believing with all of your feelings that something you don't currently have is available to you, is a reality. It's like you know it's a reality even though you're yet to experience it. Now this quality of faith temporarily raises your condition to a new condition, and in that space, you can receive - so, if this is an individual (drawing on whiteboard), you can receive more inspiration than you could have done if you didn't have that faith.

So, faith is an interesting thing to develop in terms of a soul quality. It's again, one of those gifted potentials that God gave us to develop, but it's something that has to be personally developed in order to experience. Now you've heard of the term, faith healing. Well, all that is, is a person feeling with all of their heart, it's an emotional state, that a healing is possible which temporarily raises their condition to allow a healing to occur, but it's not a permanent change.

The permanent change has to happen step by step as you progress. So, the beauty of faith though, is it allows you to have a glimpse of the future condition. And that's a very powerful thing to motivating your desire, to meet that condition.

An example of that is, sometimes what we do in the spirit world, is we'll give a person a picture of their possible future condition so that they feel inspired to attain that condition. And really in a lot of ways, that's what I'm trying to do when I'm discussing things with you. Like, I'm trying to give you a glimpse of the condition, and it's hard because we've got to use a whole lot of words, particularly, to people who are very intellectual, you've got to use a whole lot of words to try to describe a feeling of the condition, but if I can inspire in you, the

glimpse of the condition, then there's going to be a stronger motivation in your heart to attain that condition, and that's a very powerful thing for your future.

And one of the things that many people rely on Earth and in the spirit world, are spirits and other people coming to them and giving them a glimpse of the potential of their future. Because what it does is it causes you to be motivated to attain that future. And so, why it's such an important question is because the quality of faith is what let's you temporarily raise your condition where the future appears real to you rather than just appearing imaginary, something to aspire to.

If real faith is there, you start to feel like, oh, this is a real place I can go to. A example of that is, at-onement with God, if I can somehow inspire you enough to realize and have faith that you can ask God for love, and He will give it to you, then that will cause you potentially, to ask, but if I didn't do that, your faith would be, oh, what's possible, I don't know, who knows, it's not even worth trying.

So, this quality of faith is a very important quality to develop, and it's going to help raise your condition to have a glimpses of your future that are not current in your life, but the second part of the answer to your question is, yes, you're still going to have to make those adjustments of love as you progress through the spheres. So, obviously as you progress through the spheres, once you get to the 4th or 5th or 6th or 7th and so forth, your condition of love will be actually true.

You could say, faith is like, an example I can give you about faith is, here's a physical example, not a very good one, but if you had - there's a difference between you having faith that you can walk through this wall without there being a door there versus you actually doing it. When you actually do it, you don't need faith anymore, do you? Because you know you can do it, and you've done it, so faith is

what helps you believe you can do something without having yet done it.

Now when it comes to receiving God's Love, that's a very important thing to develop because if I have faith that - if I'm sincere when I ask, I will receive, then that puts me in a place where I feel the future will be, if I ask, and so therefore, I will be motivated to ask. And that's why it's such an important quality to develop and this quality of faith has helped me all through my life, every change I've ever made has always been driven by faith first.

I start out imagining, eventually it turns into an actual feeling that it's real because I can ask God about whether it's real, so I don't go imagining things that are just like, impossible, I ask God what's real and then, I try to imagine myself being there. Does that make sense? And imagining myself being there, I start developing the quality of faith to the point where I feel I'm going to be there. And then, once I feel I'm going to be there, I keep asking, keep asking for God's Love, eventually, you get to the stage where you are there. And once you are there, you don't need faith about that anymore because you're there.

So, that's a very important quality to develop in your soul, this is a soul quality.

Part 3 - August 9, 2024, at 1545

Portugal Day 1 Part 3

Jesus:

Alright, now a few more things I wanted to say in answer to your question, so remember we said that you will have to make these transitions through the spheres, and that faith is the quality that also temporarily raises your condition to imagine a new place before you're there.

The interesting thing is that once you get to that position, so let's say you get to the 3rd sphere of the spirit world, in terms of your development, you know far more about all of those places down from where you are, than the people in those places know about those places. So, this is a very interesting thing that happens, is that as you progress, the more you become aware of everything that's happening below your condition, and on top of that, the more you're able to help anybody who is below your own condition.

However, anybody that is above your condition or for a start, helping them is impossible because they already know more than you do, right, so helping them is impossible. The only way you can really help them is by physically assisting them. So, if they come to your sphere and say, how would you like to do this job. Most people go, yes, I'm in for that because in the process you're going to learn things from the person, you're going to learn new things that you don't know about, there's things you'll gain faith of, if you do that, but you can't really tell them how to do it, because they already know more about love than you know, and so, they already know more about how to do it than you know. So, you might think oh, I'll do it this way, and they go, no, not in harmony with love to do it that way.

So, there are times when you, as an individual, when you reach a certain sphere in terms of your development, you will be helping the people below, and so that means visiting them, obviously, that means

going to their location and talking to them, and going to their location and talking to them, so that is all going to occur naturally, obviously.

But when it comes to helping those above, the only way you can really help is by doing what they say, in other words, being obedient to what they ask. So, you offer your help, they're not going to get you to help them if you didn't want to, but if you offer your help, make sure you do what they say, you know, rather than doing it your own way. Because doing it your own way, they already know a better way because they are in a more highly developed state of love.

So, there's aspects of progress that do mean that you will go back to other spheres, but not necessarily for your own learning. Now there is one exception to that. If you have progressed to the 5th or 6th sphere in the intellectual manner, so the manner that you were describing about working out the next thing you need to do is, and making sure you do it, if you progress that way, you can actually reach the sphere of the perfect natural man, the perfect human which is the 6th sphere, progressing in that method.

But to get to the 7th sphere, you can't use the same method. Now there are learnings that occur in the 3rd and the 5th sphere that help you make the transition between the 6th and the 7th sphere, and for a perfect spirit who's not yet found God's Way, not yet got God's standard of love, and not yet receiving God's standard of love, they will have to go and visit those places to learn what they missed out on. Does that make sense?

So, they'll have to go to the 3rd, and probably to the 5th. The 3rd they'll have to learn about how to emotionally connect to the feelings of love rather than actually expressing love through principle. So, what I mean by that is, love can be expressed as a principle, in other words, if you think about it, there's a Greek word for it that best describes it called, agape, and what that word means is that you love somebody based on the principle that you're doing the right thing for

the person. An example of that is, I don't really feel for you, but I do the right thing with you because it's just the right thing to do. That's love based on principle.

Now a perfect human has had to base most of his love on principle, but how much of it is emotional for him, will depend on what he learnt in the 3rd and the 5th spheres. An emotional feeling of love is, I like you as my brother, you're my friend, my brother, I want to help you as my brother, my sister which is very different than me just wanting to help you because it's the right thing to do.

So, a perfect human often has developed themselves to the perfect human because it's the right thing to do, but they haven't felt like, I want to help because you're my brother, you're my friend, I want to assist because of that, because I have an emotional investment in you as a person, and those emotions are usually developed in the 3rd and the 5th sphere of the spirit world, or the equivalent of those places on Earth.

Any other questions.

Participant Female:

I just have a lot of questions about the spirit world, so I don't know, just like I got the impression that in the spheres based on your soul condition, you were with that group of people, but...

Jesus:

Yes, and attractions, you know, things you're passionate about.

Participant Female:

Right, so if you're in a higher sphere, you can chose to go down and visit, but if you're in a lower sphere, you can't go up, and it's not everybody's mixed together like in this world, where everybody's together.

Jesus:

That's right, it's not like that.

Participant Female:

So, just a thing about my family, my mother, just when you pass the people are in different conditions so you might not be with your family.

Jesus:

Correct, and many aren't. Most aren't. Let's say your mum passes, she might pass 30 years before you do, in those 30 years, she's learnt some things, she's progressed in love, she's grown to a new place, she'll come and visit you, most probably. If she loves you, she'll come and visit you for sure. But you can't go where she is because you're not yet developed in love like she's been, but it's because she's 30 years ahead of you in the spirit world, and she can help you to teach you about what she's learnt. But obviously, if she hasn't learnt much, then she's not going to be able to teach you much either.

Participant Female:

And then, so you said that when people pass, then they learn about the sphere, so every person that passes and goes into the spirit world knows this information.

Jesus:

Not in the 1st sphere, you have to ask. Like, everything in the spirit world, you have to ask, but usually by the time most spirits get to the 2nd sphere, they are aware that there are lot more spheres than two.

Mary:

Yes, and also, it's not guaranteed that a person will seek to progress when they pass.

Jesus:

...unlikely, actually.

Mary:

Yes, the process that Jesus was describing to Edneli with even just the intellectual process, most spirits aren't engaging that because they haven't got developed ideas about the fact that progression is possible after you pass and sometimes...

Jesus:

...a lot of false beliefs.

Mary:

...yes, they still want their emotional and physical addictions that they've had on Earth, or they want to maintain relationships with the people on Earth, so a lot of times people sit and stay where they are or try to return to Earth and become Earthbound.

Jesus:

We might talk about that more tomorrow afternoon, and depending on how Mary and I feel, we might actually do some channelling either tomorrow afternoon or Sunday morning for those of you who are interested.

What we'd like to do, Mary and I, is share with you the principles of everything first. It's interesting also, talking to some spirits about their experience, like in Austria we had a chance to probably spend an hour or so, just talking to some relatives of the audience as well, just about their experience and so forth, as well as some other spirits who weren't related to the audience.

A lot of times we like to have that discussion because here, there's more, we've got millions of spirits with us at the moment, and obviously, they're listening - there's a more of them listening than there are you here, so we like to involve them in our presentations where possible, so we'll try to do that probably more like tomorrow afternoon, when I say afternoon, if we start at 9:30am, it's now going to be midday or something like that.

Mary:
...or Sunday morning.

Jesus:
And maybe Sunday morning, if we find it gets too hot in the afternoon tomorrow, we might finish off at lunch time like and have the morning the next day or something like that and do a bit of focus on talking to both some spirit friends, but also helping some spirits. You know, some places we manage to help groups of spirits to progress, but also sometimes help family members progress as well.

Participant Female:
What is the connection between the spirit world and this world regarding the personal development as you call God's standard of love.

Mary:
The relationship between spirits and you, you mean?

Participant Female:
No, the worlds.

Jesus:
From God's perspective, they're seamless. God created all of us with the ability to develop our spirit body's senses while we're living on Earth. So, God actually created all of us with the ability to see, using our spirit body's eyes to see spirits and talk to them. All of us have that ability, there's no one single person who's been prevented from that ability. The problem is the majority of people on Earth don't have that ability because of their emotional or soul-based condition.

Firstly, they have no faith in it. They have no awareness, and also, they don't have any desire for the most part. Most people on Earth are very - like, the Earth is their soul focus.

Participant Female:
Earthly.

Jesus:

Yes, Earthly soul focused, so they are very focused on Earth alone, and they're very focused on using the senses of their physical body rather than developing the senses of their spirit body. God created it to be like a seamless connection so that you could actually, before you pass, be educated about where you're going to go, where your home is going to be, and you actually see it, so there would be no fear in death, in the end, that's how God created it to be.

But because of the human condition being quite sinful and out of harmony with love, most humans are completely detuned to all of that now, and so, that makes it then more like it feels like a very strong separation between the Earth and spirit world rather than it being all part of the same universe, which is how God intended it to be.

And as a result of there being this separation, most of us become quite afraid of what we don't know or don't understand, and so, on Earth there is a lot of fear about what happens when you die, what's going to happen to me after I die.

Mary:

People who have died...

Jesus:

...people who have died, coming back and being afraid as well about that. So, there's a lot of fear that sort of boils up in humanity on Earth to the point where hardly anybody even wants to know what happens when they die.

Participant Female:

Then about let's say the time of the passing, for example, a group of family, they pass very close one to another, is that meaning a way that they are together in the different realms.

Mary:
Not necessarily.

Jesus:
Not usually, everybody's passing experience is individual and the only thing that draws family members together are emotional injuries or passions that are the same. On one hand, there can be passions that are the same, like desires that are the same. And then on the other hand, there can be injuries that are the same, that you learnt from your parents and those things have a habit of drawing you together, but generally speaking, most people have hardly anything to do with their families. (Laughter)

And you can sort of understand why, right, because on Earth a lot of people would like to have hardly anything to do with their families but feel they should have something to do with their families. And so, it's not a real love feeling that they have, and so when they pass, because it's not a real love feeling that draws them together, they're not drawn together.

Participant Female:
Something that occurred to me when you talked before, there's a death that happened in a tragedy, then it's a connect very much family members to their emotional place where they could not be...

Jesus:
Correct, so if there was a tragedy like, let's say a big storm came and all of the family died in that storm, then there's a high likelihood that family will stay together until they dealt with the sudden passing, and then they might go their separate ways after that.

Participant Female:
You said before something about the humans, it's very hard to connect to the emotional level of the development in the spheres, so what I was saying is about the case of the tragedy, not all of the

family, one, they can create a situation where the family member they must face it because of the pain.

Mary:

Yes, that's common on Earth, isn't it, when somebody loses a child, for example, some people don't sort of 'cope' or process it, but some people, they really connect emotionally and it opens them up to truth in many areas of their life; they reassess their whole life, they feel more conscience pangs, that does happen when tragedy happens.

Jesus:

Yes, we often have people who come to seminars who just had somebody die for example, for these kinds of reasons because it's opened them up to the concept that maybe there is a spirit world when I thought there wasn't before.

Mary:

Or they just grieve a lot of things, and most of us are trying to control our grief all the time, sometimes the tragedy forces them into a feeling, 'forces' them, but it becomes so much that they feel like they can't fight their feeling anymore and so, they have a big release, and in that process they become sensitive to other things in their life, that they can feel, oh, that's not right, or oh, I've been doing that wrong.

Jesus:

But we'll talk about those kinds of things more when we interact with the spirits, when we do that.

Participant Male:

When you were talking about faith experiences, where you can visit the higher place, I felt like I'm normally lingering around in the hells and then, I've had a day where I was really open and I was really honest, and then I felt like I was visiting the 2nd sphere, and I was like, everyone around I felt like they were so suppressed.

Jesus:

Yes, that's what it feels like when you're on Earth when you go through that experience, yes, exactly like that. You'll have these days where you go, clarity, like more clarity than normal and things like that. The problem for most people, is that is not sustained. You revert back to your old behaviours, and your old condition of love, and so the faith-based condition is not sustained.

The key is to use faith as a way of going, that's where I could be all the time, why aren't I? Like, what do I need to do to maintain this better condition where I could be happier all the time.

Participant Male:

As you know when I first met you, I was quite deluded with my condition and now I have often a lot of trouble, even like we talked about spirits before and feeling them, I'm always like very unsure with the spirit. Even sometimes I feel okay, that might be my guide, it's like, how can I develop my faith to know the flavour of my guides.

Jesus:

Good question, and to even know what spirits you're interacting with, right, because obviously, it's like having pals on Earth that you spend a lot of time with, it's the same - like there's spirits around you spending a lot of time with you, who are they.

Mary:

Which one should I listen to.

Jesus:

Which ones should I listen to. Are they one's going, yes, go and kill that person or are they one's going, no progress to this place, who are they, and what's going on with them, and what are their motivations even, these are all very good questions. We probably don't have the time right now to address the question.

Mary:

I think a few people have a similar question so, it would be good to dedicate a bit of time to that one.

Jesus:

Yes, so if you can remind me tomorrow that we need to deal with that question, and then we can talk about how to identify, who is around you at any point in time, and what their motives and influences are upon you, and how do you address that. What do you do about that? If the influences are negative, what do you do about that; and if the influences are positive, what should you do about that. These are things we need to discuss.

From a spirit perspective, it's really interesting. You know how most of you of you sort of feel quite closed off from the spirit world in the sense of seeing the spirits and understanding who's there and those kinds of things, well, obviously, when you're a spirit, it's almost the opposite to that, you see everybody here, like every spirit who's with us sees all of you. They even see all your spirits mates, and actually a lot of them are chatting with each other (Laughter) while we're having a chat. Oh, we're meeting new people, and there's all that going on as well, and that's all going on unseen to humans, but to the spirits, it's all seen. The whole lot is seen.

So, it's really interesting once you're a spirit because you sort of see all these things going on that you never imagined were going on ever when you're on Earth. You thought that wasn't possible, or whatever but once you become a spirit you go, wow, and it doesn't matter whether you believe in God or not, and what beliefs are, it has quite a big impression on you because you realise there's a whole heap of things you don't know or understand that you thought were happening on Earth, but they weren't happening. There was a whole heap of other things happening on Earth that you thought weren't happening at all. You know what I mean?

And now as a spirit, you can see them happening. So, you're going, wow, there's a lot of things I didn't know. There's a lot of things that I wasn't aware of, and the beauty of life is that God wants to share with you even in this state, the things you're unaware of but it does require passion and desire on your part to want that. And for many people on Earth, they're freaked out and worried about what's around them. Even if they do feel them, they sort of worry about who they are and what's going on that they wish to turn off these senses and in the process of turning off the senses, you end up in a state where you don't really understand what's going on.

Now for many on Earth, that is a chosen state, they don't want to know what's going on, and so what we would recommend to you is as regards any truth, including truth about the spirit world, it's far better to know what's going on than it is to not know, far better. The more you know, the more you can deal with something in a more loving manner, and a more truthful manner. The less you know, the more you'll be actually motivated by just impressions and feelings that you don't understand whether they're yours or somebody else's, you won't understand.

And we see this happening a lot where even relationships on Earth, many relationships that are set up on Earth are set ups by spirits arranging the relationships on Earth that they want to arrange so that the spirit themselves gets the addiction that they want out of the relationship, and we see this happening all the time, and often times the people on Earth have no awareness at all because they don't want to know that that's the reason why that's going on.

So, many of you have experienced that without really knowing, and some of you now, like with Emma and stuff we shared with her what's going on for you and she now knows and sees it going on, the set ups that are going on. But it takes time to become aware about what's going on spiritually around you and it requires emotional sensitivity on your part in order to do it.

Mary:

And can I say for you Tim, you've had an experience that you felt went badly and the temptation then is just to go, no more experiences, you know, but actually you've got data, if you like. You've had an experience, you feel a bit ick maybe about it, what happened, but if you...

Jesus:

...maybe a bit of shame.

Mary:

...yes, if you can really revisit that experience and feel what was happening for you at every phase, that is going to give you a lot of valuable information. If you feel your way through it, you'll be much more sensitive to who's around you actually and who's influencing you. The question is really coming from the fact of like, I actually don't want to revisit that because I feel icky about that, I just like to do better in future. And I understand the sentiment, but from my experience, you've got to revisit, deal with it and then you have the knowledge based on your own experience which is very powerful.

Participant Male:

And with revisiting, you mean like emotionally feeling what's happened...

Mary:

...remembering.

Participant Male:

...and how I felt.

Mary:

Yes, why you made certain decisions, how you felt, what you skipped over, you know, there were feelings that you were having, or the conscience was trying to signal things to you, but you had an

investment in ignoring that so, what was that about it. You can be compassionate with yourself in that process, and in fact, you'll need to be. And if you are, you'll gain a lot about your injuries, where they were, where they're at now, that kind of thing.

Participant Male:
Thank you.

Participant Another Male:
So, my question is what a seven-year-old would ask.

Jesus:
No question is silly but go on.

Participant Male:
Can you describe God to us.

Jesus:
How do you want the description to come to you?

Participant Male:
As to what it is I'm trying to connect with.

Jesus:
Okay, see there's two ways I could respond to this. I could go down the road of explaining to you what God is, who God is, you could say the technical aspects of God. You know what I mean by that. It's like explaining to you the technical aspect of a mixer.

Mary:
What it is, what it's not, what its capabilities are.

Jesus:
So, I can do that, or I can explain to you God's feelings, and particularly, God's feelings for you. And that can help you in

connecting to the potential of being able to connect to the God who has these feelings for you. So, the problem with me - like personally, I like both explanations myself. As you know, I'm an electronics' engineer and so forth, I like the technical explanation as well as the emotional one, together.

What I found in my relationship with God, it's helped me understand so many things, not for myself, but in terms of how to explain it to somebody else. Does that make sense.

Participant Male:

Yes, like my seven-year-old when he asked me.

Jesus:

Yes, that's right, when a seven-year-old when they ask. It's like any child who's actually got any connection with emotion at all eventually, is going to ask, does God exist? At some point they're going to ask that question, and is God real, and how do you know God's real, and how do you know it's real, I can't see Him, and there's going to be all these very, what most people on Earth feel are sort of silly questions, but they're not. They're the most important questions you could ask in the universe.

The most important questions you can ask are about God, God's Nature, God's Character and God's Feelings. They are the most important questions because they will have the greatest influence on your future life, and your happiness, and so to me, these questions, although for most people, they seem like very basic and fundamental, they are actually the foundation of your relationship with God to a large degree.

So, answering those questions is extremely important for your future desire to grow to have a relationship with this character, shall I call Him or Her. What is the nature of God from a sort of technical perspective, an intellectual perspective, but also, what is the nature of

God from a feeling perspective. Like, how does it feel to connect to God. How does it feel to receive information from God, all those questions should be high on our priority list.

In the first century, there's one thing - and I'm going to answer your question tomorrow morning actually, but in the first century, for me, this question was my fundamental question, what you just asked. It was my fundamental question, what is the nature and personality of God. By the time I was able to ask that question, I was still quite a young person, I was seven years old. When I was five, I started connecting to this personality and started talking, like I was chatting away, just like having a chat with Mary or something, and I would receive answers, but I didn't really, when I was five, didn't still have a developed intellect. I didn't really understand that I was sort of talking to God and receiving answers from God.

I could feel it was an entity outside of me, but I didn't understand the significance of it until a few years later, once I started to connect to the - God was telling me about God Herself, like She was sharing with me what She is, what Her Nature was, but also personality, character attributes, the primary one of which I learnt later was actually love. But in that process, it was very good because it meant that I developed a friendship with God before I developed anything else with God.

And so, I started to see God as my personal friend, not as some far off - you know, all my family viewed God as like a far-off concept really. My father didn't really even have a concept of God, Joseph sort of felt more that he was interested in the religion, he wanted to be a Pharisee so he did everything he could to sort of imbibe the religious faith at the time.

And my mother had more of a concept of God in terms of an emotional concept, but she still didn't - it wasn't very definite either for her, and so I learnt through this friendship with God that God is

my friend, like trying to help me, trying to help me grow, change, and experience things.

Participant Male:

Yes, and did you feel he was within you.

Jesus:

No, I knew He wasn't.

Participant Male:

External.

Jesus:

Yes, and in fact, one of the very first things God shared with me when I had the intellect to ask, was that God is not internal and none of God will ever be in you, except for some of God's qualities which He has chosen to gift and which you must chose to receive. And so, He educated me in this process that I was never going to be Him, ever. In my entire existence, I will never be God, ever.

I will approach more and more and understand more and more of God's Nature as I receive substances, Divine substances from God that God is gifting me, but that's my only potential is to grow infinitely in that process. God is already infinite. I will never be infinite. I will grow or grow towards that, but I can never be that. In that process, God shared with me that God was infinite in nature, and I was always going to be finite because I'm one of His Creations.

And so, this helped me come to terms with my own fallibility, my own limitations, it helped me be humble. I also could see that actually the more humble I was, the more I could receive. So that also told me a lot about what God likes. He likes His Creations to be aware of what is real. So, when we view ourselves as Gods, we're not being real with ourselves, we're not being honest. We're not Gods. If you were Gods,

do you think you'd have the same life you currently have, (Laughter)
no, of course not.

Let's face facts, you know, we have a very, in comparison to God of course, and this is something God shares with you over time, is you have a very limited existence because you are a creation, you are a creature created by God. Just like an animal is a creature, but you're a different kind of creature because you're self-aware which is an incredibly amazing thing in itself, but you are a creature still. You are a creation.

And you will always be a creation. And this is something that is good to know because then you don't try to be something different to that. You try to enable yourself, just being a creation, learning from God all the time, learning from God. The way I sort of - and this is things we'll talk about tomorrow morning, the way I feel God is, God's got me like on his lap, giving me a hug, showing me how to have a happy life. I'm His Child, and you are His Child too, and He wants to do the same for you, but you have to choose it.

It's like there's either a child who is going to look at the person, you know, God and not want to engage, or am I going to be a child who wants to sit on the lap of God and engage, that's the real question. And sitting on the lap of God and engaging and going through that process means you're having a relationship. Or do I just want to go, I know God exists, so what.

And I find the whole, I know God exists but so what, pretty amazing as an idea because it's such a significant thing that God exists, and it's such a significant thing that He's your Creator, and it's such a significant thing that He wants to share with you everything, the truth about everything, everything, and why would you then go, so what. If you really knew what was being offered, you would go, that's the number one thing in my life, yes.

Because I know from experience that my relationship with Mary was not going to ever be happy until we both had that relationship with God. My relationship with others, all of my friends, all of my family, a lot of my family now are Celestial spirits in the spirit world, but a lot of them were pretty angry with me when I was on Earth. My brothers, a number of them were jealous of me, most of my family thought I was crazy. My mother used to follow me around in the first century telling everybody I was crazy to 'protect' me from their rage. Many times, when I was killed almost because of the rage of people I spoke to, and my family thought by following me around, they'd check up on me and keep me under control. Not understanding that actually the more stronger your connection with God is, the less controllable you are, and the less predictable you are as well.

Yes, the relationship with God is a very important part of your future if you want it to be, and this is the big thing to remember, and tomorrow we'll talk more about what God feels about you, and why God wants to have this relationship with you, and what God's feelings and nature are is a very important part of the conversation because if you don't understand that God is not the God that religions have told you, and not the God that the atheist would have you believe, that there's none, but rather this person who is very interested in you and your life, why would you not want to have the relationship, given all of its advantages.

So, it's something I think we need to talk about sort of a bit more length tomorrow. So, answering that question probably going to take a solid hour tomorrow morning, and in the process of getting the answer, hopefully what many of you will start to feel is actually, just firstly be open to the fact that God is interested in you, and even just be open through the conscience even if you can, as to God expressing whether He is interested in you or not even, is a very important thing to do so that you develop some faith that God's this being who is intensely desirous of the personal relationship with you.

And He's capable given His Infinite Nature to have a personal relationship with you, while at the same time having a personal relationship with Mary, while at the same time having a personal relationship with Emma, and while at the same time having a personal relationship with the over 40 billion people who have ever lived on this planet at the same time. God's capable of that, not only on this planet, but there are also six others that I'm aware of that all are in a similar state, and there's 40 or 50 billion from those planets too, and He's capable of a relationship with all of those individually. So, that sort of gives you some picture of how immense God is in terms of what God is capable of.

The real thing to do, eventually, is to get to the stage where we start to feel God as our parent, but not like mum and dad have been on Earth. And that requires also addressing, why the word God has such a negative context for the majority of us, because it does. You know, when we hear the word God, most people are even ashamed now to say they hear God or have a relationship with God. It's very uncool to say that nowadays, to say that you actually have a connection with God or a relationship with God, even if you do have one, just shut about it, is the general feeling.

If you really felt God, you wouldn't be ashamed of the relationship either, would you. So, this is the thing, there's many taints or problems...

****video just ended****

Aljezur, Portugal Day 2 (Group 1)

Part 1 - August 10, 2024, at 0930

Portugal Day 2 Part 1

Jesus:

Yes, what we want to do today is try to cover at least some of the material we wanted to cover yesterday, and never got to, and also remember the question was asked about God and God's Nature and God's Character which we'd like to answer today.

But before we begin, we'd like to probably just address some problems that we observed yesterday with regard to the amount of spirit influence many of you are under. I guess that many of you come from New Age Spiritualist's background, is that correct? Put up your hand if you've sort of been interested in New Age Spiritualism, so a few. And what other spiritual pursuits have you had, other than that, any at all?

Participant Female:
(unable to decipher)

Jesus:
Same, same, same (pointing to audience members)

Participant Another Female:
The Goodness of Human Kindness.

Jesus:
Yes, so all of these things are, what I would classify as, variations in degrees of natural love teachings, so how to become the perfect human teachings, and most of them are motivated by groups of spirits who, unfortunately, don't have as high ideals as you believe they do, in most cases. The spirits themselves who are involved in many of these things are actually generally, quite - they remain quite connected to the Earth and they also, remain in many cases, quite Earthbound, and what they're attempting to do in many cases, is get many of you to engage with them in a way that is going to allow for their addictions to be met by your actions.

And one of the problems we foresaw before we started yesterday, was that many of you don't realize, but actually, your condition is often better than the spirits who are around you that you are honouring, and this is a problem that we see, generally, with most of these spiritualist teachings.

A lot of times, the spirits involved in the teachings want to use intellectual teachings that appeal to you in terms of, so love and truth and other things

like that, that appeal to you, and want to use those teachings in order to gain a foothold into your life, and then to manipulate your life in some way, so that they can meet their own addictions. And these spirits are adept at doing that, and there are very large numbers of these spirits, billions of these spirits currently on Earth, currently trying to manipulate people on Earth who feel they have higher ideals, but the spirits themselves, are using the fact that you can't tell who you're connecting to as a method of manipulating you into doing addictive things, or even into teaching you things where you believe they're loving, and they're actually not.

An example of that is to do with sexual activity. You know a lot of people believe in free love, and free sexual activity between multiple partners, and this is not something that is a part of what God constructed, it's something that humans believe in, but also, it's something that spirits would like to encourage you to do, in order for them to meet their own sexual addictions.

And so, what we see is a lot of spirits on Earth are influencing people who start out with high ideals, you know, want to be more loving, and more allowing of other people's free will, and more engaging of their own free will, and so forth, but they get manipulated through these teachings, and one of those teachings, of course, is tantric teachings, but also, other teachings involving what these spirits believe love is, and it's not God's standard of love.

The problem with that, is that when we come to a group, we find that we have more opposition, sometimes from the spirits who are with us, which I'm getting now...

Mary:

...than from the people who are present. So, yesterday, what was happening was, a number of you were just sort of curious or a bit noncommittal, I would say, the people who are here for the first time, just like, okay, I'll just have a listen, but the spirits with you were very resistive to you continuing to listen and engaging with it with your heart, with your feelings. But as the day went on, it began to feel quite heavy, and some of you felt quite tired.

Jesus:

It was quite heavy from the beginning to be frank.

Mary:

...yes, but it got increasingly heavy, and that was a lot about the spirits projecting at you, don't listen, don't listen, you know. A lot of you kind of have a standard in yourselves where you won't project a lot of rage, or a lot of nastiness, but the spirits with you don't have the same standards, so sometimes they're just impressing on you to be disengaged, but projecting at Jesus and I, oh, this is bad, you know, stop that now.

And other audiences, some people don't have the same moral standard within themselves, and they start to get angry at us as well. Yesterday, that was what was happening throughout the day.

Jesus:

They also often interfere with your thought processes as well, in that process. So, they'll often interfere with your thoughts, so while you're listening, all of a sudden, you're distracted, and can't get back on track and things like that.

Mary:

...of feel a bit impatient, like, oh...

Jesus:

...or feel a bit impatient.

Mary:

...get on with it.

Jesus:

So, unless we as a group deal with that today, there's not a lot of truth we're going to be able to share with you today. Mary and I have been thinking about, well how do we deal with that. One thing we can do is have a talk to those spirits. They're not very happy about talking to us because they feel we're going to upset their life, and they feel that if we share truth with you, you may start to use your conscience more, and start to want to desire things more lovingly in your life, and that will then interfere with their plans for you and your life, and so they are concerned in that regard as well.

They are aware that we know who they are, and they're aware that we know how many there are, and so forth. But they are also aware that most

of you don't know how many there are, and who they are, and what their influences are, and why they're influencing you, and they'd like to keep it that way.

Mary:

I wonder would anyone like to ask any questions about what we've just outlined because some of you, it might be a bit of a strange concept.

Participant Female:

I was just wondering what we can do when we get spirit attacked, probably just feel about it, right, but I'm just wondering how we can support you.

Jesus:

No, not just that. Remember yesterday, we talked about the band of allowance that generally occurs, where you're allowed to stay in a certain condition of love, but if you grow to further - and I said, remember that the Earth condition is in sphere one, and then above that is two, three, four and so forth, the Earth condition of love is in sphere one of the spirit world, and for the most part, it is quite hellish actually, the Earth's condition.

And the spirits that surround Earth, generally, are in much the same condition, unfortunately. Now the reality is, they also know that there are people on Earth who are motivated towards wanting to be more loving, and more considerate of the environment, more loving towards others and more loving towards themselves, they realize that those people don't have a connection with the conscience very much, but they realize the personal motivation of the individual, is that they would like to grow more in love, but the spirits know that if you grow more in love, remember what I said, remember I gave the illustration yesterday with me and Mary, if Mary grows more in love and I want her to stay in this condition of love, and then she starts telling me, I'm being unloving. I'm going to start getting angry and upset and I'm going to start resisting her progress in love.

And unfortunately, for many of you, that's what the spirits around you are actually doing, they're resisting your progress in love. They want you to stay in a certain condition because they get their addictions met while you're in that condition. But if you change your condition, then they won't get their addictions met anymore.

So, just like, I gave the illustration yesterday, me wanting Mary to stay in a certain condition of love so my addictions are met. An example of that I gave yesterday, remember, was I wanted her to pick up all my clothes after me, and I want her to wash all my clothes, and I want her to cook for me, and I want her to clean for me, and I think that's love, so these spirits think that's love.

I'm not saying they always know they're being evil, they think that's love, but when Mary wants to grow out of that condition, and get to a new condition where she realizes, no, actually I'm unloving demanding those things of her, and so she stops doing those things for me. I, the person in the condition who believes that is what love is, is going to say, I'm going to put pressure, remember I gave three or four different examples of the kind of pressure I would put on Mary. It ranges from just gentle sort of bribery type pressure, right the way through to outright violence, is what these spirits are capable of doing of course.

So, those spirits who are around you often, they want you to stay in the condition of love you're currently in. The problem is, well how do you address that. How do you deal with the fact that, not only do you have partners, and friends, and family, and everyone wanting you to stay in the same condition, but on top of that, you've got a group of unseen people who can get into your head. You know, they can make suggestions to you. The law, God's Laws allow each of us to make suggestions to others, and they also allow spirits to make suggestions to you.

So, they can sort of get in your head and make suggestions. A lot of times you think these suggestions are your intuition or your inclination or your desires, but actually, they're the desires of the spirits around you, so how do you - and this links back to the question that Tim asked, remember, last night, how do you determine the difference of a person who's inclined to help you versus a person who's inclined to get what they want from you.

If you look at the world today, most of the world is governed in such a way that other people get what they want from you, and you get what you want from others, and that's really how the world works at the moment. It doesn't work well, of course, but the barter system, which is you give me what I want, I'll give you what you want is alive and well on Earth, and it's not love. It's completely the opposite to love in fact.

And when we're talking about addiction, it can turn out to be quite evil. Like, I give you what you want, let's say approval, you do what I want, go and hurt somebody, get angry with somebody, punish your child. In the case, we even see little children over-cloaked by spirits almost constantly nowadays, and you see them controlling their whole family, like bossing their family around, screaming and yelling at their family.

And most families don't understand that these little children, that's not their inclination, it's the spirits who want this freedom where they can boss people around because they had a childhood that was quite different while they were on Earth. They want to over-cloak a little child and get them to boss the whole family around. They get a whole lot of power tripping out of that. You know, so they enjoy that.

And so, you see these things happening all the time on Earth, and yet the average person on Earth is quite unaware, for the most part, because either they don't believe in spirits at all, or they don't believe that spirits' inclinations are going to be the same as people on Earth's inclinations. For some reason, most people in spiritual pursuits, most people believe that once you die, you all of a sudden are more loving than you were on Earth, and that's not true. In fact, quite often people become even more unloving after they pass than they were before they passed.

Mary:

...because nobody can see them.

Jesus:

...because nobody can see what they do, and nobody is going to monitor what they do anymore. There's no law, like governmental law controlling them anymore. An example of that is that many men who would like to be voyeuristic with women's bodies, for example, when they pass, they spend half of their next 50 years just going around and watching women in their bathrooms. And they might not have got away with that on Earth, they would probably be put in jail for that on Earth if they were ever caught, but in the spirit world, that's what they do, and they might do that for years and years and years. The spirits I know that are doing it, 2000 years later.

A lot of people have this tendency to believe that for some reason when you die, there's this magical transformation, and all of a sudden you become free of all of your human sin, the sin being, disharmony with love,

you become free of it, and you don't. You carry it with you. Unless you change, unless you choose to change yourself, you carry it with you.

What we see happening on Earth is around 20 billion spirits at the moment on Earth, in fact, there is - so, there's three times the amount of spirits on Earth than there are people, at the moment. Many of them are just living on Earth, like they live in houses, in your houses, some of them. And they do things, they act as if you're - in some cases, they'll act as if you're an interloper in their house, when it's your house.

But in other cases, they take over - they're more connected with the emotional addictions that you may have and influencing those addictions in a manner that benefits themselves. An example of that, and you see this a lot all around the world, an example of that is, all the people who have ever been reliant on alcohol while they're on Earth, generally, become Earthbound and over-cloak other people who drink alcohol. And every time a person reaches for a glass of alcohol, these spirits come and influence them to drink more to the point where they're so inebriated they can't even remember where they are or what they're doing.

And in Australia, this is a very big thing. You often have people; they can't remember their entire weekend because they were drunk the entire weekend. Doing things still, but they can't even remember what they did because the spirits were doing them through them.

This happens all around the Earth and like, I said, there's three times the number of dark spirits on Earth than there are people. So, it's very important that you come to, I'm not saying this to frighten you, I'm saying, come to be aware of what's going on around you. Now, how do I measure the inclination of a person I can't see. Now that's a good question, isn't it?

Obviously, when there's a person you can see, you go, oh, that person went and did that, they went and did that, and then they talked behind my back there, and then they weren't honest with me there, and they were untruthful there, and they were yelling at that person over there, so they weren't very loving there. You can observe their behaviour, and you can go, well, maybe I shouldn't keep company with that person because they seem to be quite unloving, right.

How do you do that with a spirit? Particularly when you start thinking that some of the messages, you're getting are your own, how do you do that? Or how do you do it when you start believing that some of the messages, you're getting are your own intuition, how do you do it then? It becomes very tricky, you can see, right, and it's going to require you having or developing some skills to tell the difference, and we can talk about that in a minute, of what skills.

The main thing to bear in mind is that there is this very dark negative spirit influence all around the Earth, and things are not all light and love around the Earth. You might want to believe they are, but they're not. And the reality also is, there are spirits who are trying to change that, you know, spirits with good inclination trying to change that, but rarely do they get through the 20 billion other spirits who are trying to make the world darker, a darker place.

So, Olga, your question, how do I recognize, I think we need to spend a little bit of time on, don't we. Yes, so we will do that in a minute. Any other questions.

Participant Female:

Yes, it's a really big activity for me because - I'm getting there, I was thinking that I was ?? and doing the work and doing everything and yesterday, I realized how over-cloaked I was. Coming here, I almost got into two car accidents which never happens to me. I had like this chain, I always have on me, it's a Mary Magdalene chain, it broke yesterday morning, just had so many things happen just before I arrived ?? like this feeling of, you shouldn't go there, you shouldn't go there.

Jesus:

So, yes that's these spirits, isn't it, telling you, don't go there, we don't want you there.

Participant Female:

And then when I came back home, I felt so drained on my way back that I had to stop on the road to have a little nap because I couldn't even go back home, and I was mad at you, I was like, I don't want to go there tomorrow again.

Jesus:

Yes, why would I want to torture myself again. (Laughs) But see, who's torturing you? It's not me, right.

Participant Female:

Yes, I know. Then ?? like to think a bit because sometimes when I try to ?? emotions that really scare me, I really feel it, and then it's really big, and then I yawn and then I can't feel anything.

Jesus:

Yes.

Participant Female:

It's like immediate, and I'll yawn, and then I try to connect again, and I can't, and then I'm thinking maybe these are also spirits not wanting me to go there. I'm not sure or maybe...

Jesus:

Can I explain what's happening for you.

Participant Female:

Yes.

Jesus:

What's happening is there are certain emotions you do not want to feel, and for most women, that emotion is fear. And one of the reasons why you enter co-dependent addictions with spirits is because they give you the illusion of making your life smoother, no fear, and they don't want you to feel your fear because they're using your fear to manipulate you actually.

And the way they do that, is they go, we'll give you information, we'll help you out, as long as, you live the kind of life that we want you to live. But as soon as you don't live the kind of life we want you to believe, we will start punishing you for making a different choice or preventing you from making that choice. So, the experience you've had, which is an experience a lot of people who come to our seminars have the day or two before the seminars, by the way, we have people come and they're so attacked by spirits while they are with us, that they have to leave straight away.

They think they have to leave straight away, of course, that's not the way to deal with it, but that's what they do, and so, they leave straight away and

then, they're all relieved again, they're not attacked anymore. And so, that's how spirits can manipulate us by using our fear, and feelings that we do not wish to feel, they use those, and they trigger those feelings when they're in a situation they don't want us to be in. And most people are inclined towards comfort, and so, what they do is they go, well, I'm not comfortable here so, I'm going. And this is a very easy way that many spirits use to manipulate people on Earth.

What is required in terms of an internal state to overcome it, is a good question, isn't it? What am I going to need to do to overcome this. Well, firstly, I'm going to have to have the courage to feel some feelings, in particular, for yourself, your fear. And that's something you haven't wanted to feel, and because you don't want to feel it, it's something that can be manipulated by others.

But if I have the courage to feel my fear, now they can't manipulate me through my fear. So, that automatically disconnects their ability to manipulate me with fear. Now there are other feelings too that are, generally, most people find uncomfortable. One of them is shame, which is fear of a kind. We talked about yesterday, it's a fear that you're bad, a fear that you're somehow internally evil, a fear that you're not worthy.

And these fears, so shame, they can manipulate your shame, they can make you feel that way, right. They can cause events to occur that make you feel unsettled and then, make you feel like you're ashamed of yourself, and then they can manipulate you by controlling that emotion, in you. Because you don't want to feel it, you'll try to avoid it, so if they see a situation that they want you to avoid, they'll make you feel shame in that situation so you can avoid it, so they get you to avoid it.

So, a lot of people don't realize that it's the emotions that they do not wish to feel are the ones that the unseen people around you can manipulate the most, and so, that's one way. Olga asked about, what are the ways, that's one way we can deal with this problem.

Mary:

The key thing though is to feel what's actually being triggered. So, if we think about Marie's example, there was almost a feeling of dread, something bad is going to happen, you almost had the accident, something precious to you...

Jesus:
The breaking of your...

Mary:
...it's like an omen, a lot of people would say, oh, something bad is going to happen. So, that's spirits actually triggering your fear, and then when you get here...

Jesus:
...he's not just triggering it; he's trying to create it.

Mary:
...yes, it's saying, be afraid, be afraid, and then when you got here, if you think about it, now we start to see the things that you do to avoid your fear. So, you feel tired, I want to get out of my body, I want to go away, oh, lethargic, then you start to feel angry at others, and not at the person who's really triggering the fear, but at someone else. So, the key thing is to recognize fear when it's being triggered.

So, for example, some people when they're getting attacked, they start attacking themselves, and think, oh, I just have to feel like I'm a bad person, this is the feeling I'm having. Often that's the avoidance, like you feeling sleepy or feeling angry at someone else, those things are the avoidance of the actual thing that's happening. It's important to be sensitive to what's actually happening.

Also, speaking to Olga there about what's the dynamic with the spirit because often we take on what the spirits want us to believe rather than what they're threatening, you know, feeling what's being triggered in us that we're avoiding.

Jesus:
Now to my mind, there's much simpler ways to deal with the problem than all of that, all of what we both just mentioned.

The way that I have dealt with it myself is this, there are things that are, you could say are classified as the highest ideals you could have, so what are they? What are the highest ideals you could have? The ideal to love, isn't it, is a high ideal. The ideal for truth, searching for truth is a high ideal, isn't it.

Participant Female:
Compassion.

Jesus:

Compassion is an aspect of love, yes. The ideal to be humble, is a high ideal. In other words, I want to feel what I feel and not damage other people with what I feel. I want to feel what I feel, own what I feel, be responsible for what I feel, rather than making you feel bad because I don't want to feel something. So, it's a high ideal to be humble.

Faith was mentioned, yes, so that's a high ideal to actually place your faith in these things, in particular these things (love, truth, humility, faith), so have faith that love is good, have faith that truth is good, have faith that being humble is good. These are high ideals.

Now in amongst those primary ideals, you can see each one has, you could say, additional sub-aspects to it, so love has compassion, understanding, wanting to have empathy, kindness, giving, love involves all these things. They are all high ideals.

Truth involves transparency, openness, honesty, these are all high ideals. Humble involves feeling my own emotions, not projecting or damaging other people with my emotions, not taking action on my unloving emotions, so in other words, not acting upon my rage, for example. If I'm angry, I feel it, but I don't damage other people with it. I don't become violent with it. These are all a part of being humble.

About being humble is also listening to different ideas and concepts and being able to analyse them in a calm manner, that's a part of being humble, isn't it. And faith is like, having a concept that we can actually do better than we actually are doing now, that's a high ideal, that we want to be better people than we are now, right.

So, these ideals, you could say, are primary things that should be guiding all of our lives on Earth, every person should have these ideals, but of course, not every person does. Now if I am ever, whoever is trying to influence me away from these ideals, can you see, they're not probably motivated. So, whoever tries to get me to be untruthful, that can be a friend, it could be a partner, it could be a religious leader, it could be anybody,

whoever is trying to influence me to be untruthful, their influence is evil. And I use the word evil, on purpose.

They are evil because they are influencing me away from the high ideals, right. Whoever influences me away from love is influencing me away from a high ideal. An example of that is, politicians who try to influence you to be angry with another country and go to war with them. Another example of that is a group of politicians who cause you to try to be angry with another group of politicians. Another example of that is a group of medical profession who try to make you scared rather than actually informing you.

These are all examples of people not loving you, and therefore, they are not well motivated, they are motivated through other ideals that are not good ideals, they're not loving ideals. These are the loving ideals (love, truth, humility, faith).

So, the best way to measure the kind of people you're with whether they're unseen or seen, is whether they're influencing you away from high ideals. Now if you come to a seminar like this, and I was claiming to be Jesus, and I was trying to set up a cult, and I was trying to get mind control over you, which is what a lot of people sort of accuse me of doing, and I'm trying to set up this world-wide conspiracy, which is really influencing the way in which you use your will, right, so let's add one more to this list because this is the gift God gave you of will, free will, so if I'm trying to influence you away from the way you're using your will, unless my influence is in harmony with these ideals, I'm out of line.

And if I bring to bear any pressure, and I bring to bear any manipulation, and I bring to bear any fear, which are all against these ideals, you can see, my motivations must not be pure. Makes sense, doesn't it?

I find, personally, the best way to tell whether the spirits are poorly motivated, or the people around me are poorly motivated, is are they doing things in harmony with these ideals (love, truth, humility, faith, will)?

Mary and I receive thousands of emails a year, obviously, tens of thousands of emails a year, and you should read some of them. They're not very motivated towards high ideals. You know they're talking about murdering me, and raping Mary, and all sorts of things, right, not influenced by high ideals. So, would you even read them? As soon as I read a line,

delete, delete, delete, I don't read the rest. They are not motivated by high ideals. I don't need to listen to them. All I need to do is listen to the people who are motivated with high ideals.

There are a lot of people who are self-aggrandizing, is that word, you know, they want to be special in the world, not a high ideal. It doesn't match these ideals, it doesn't match humility, don't need to listen to them. It doesn't matter what they think they know, or how good what they think they know is, or anything like that. If it doesn't match the ideals, no point listening. It's not going to help you; it's going to just harm you.

Participant Female:

Can I come back to words you said, you said you have to, like you need courage to feel, and I feel like to live courageous, when I see that, I'm going to go there, I'm scared but I'm going to go there and then I start to feel ?? huge headache, and then I ?? and it's gone, but...

Jesus:

So, that's your intellect deciding that you want to be courageous, but in your heart, you're feeling, not very courageous.

Participant Female:

But then how do I go to the heart from the mind.

Jesus:

Good question. That's going to take time, you're going to have to find why the lack of courage exists. Why it is you want to switch yourself off. And a lot of people want to switch themselves off, so they start to exercise a high ideal, to be humble, is what you're describing, exercise a high ideal to be humble which is a good ideal, nothing wrong with that. And it's not even a bad thing that you're doing it with your mind, is it really because at least your mind is trying to push you in the right direction now instead of influence you in the wrong direction, so that's a good thing. The problem is your heart doesn't agree.

Participant Female:

But I can feel that I notice ??, but I don't want to know.

Jesus:

Yes, and the key is working through the reason why you don't want to know, and this has to do with what we have faith in. See most of us don't realize, we have talked about this a lot in the past, but a lot of us don't realize that actually many of the things we have faith in are corrupt.

An example of that is, many of you ladies have faith that your fear is good. So, when you're bringing up your child, and you see a child running out near the road, and you have all this fear reaction, and you grab the child and say, don't do that, don't do that, and you're acting in that fear, you think that's good. In fact, many women say that's my right as a mother, you know, I should have that, it's protecting my child, but fear is never good.

I'm not saying you wouldn't protect your child from the road, what I'm saying is, your fear response in the situation is the thing that's not good. Because when you're in a state of fear, you withdraw love, and now the child is going to connect her or him having some freedom to move about as a withdrawal of your love and now, he's going to feel restricted and there're going to be all sorts of consequences of that in his later life, but in the moment the mother is going, but I have the right to be afraid, you know, he nearly went in front of a car, of course, I should be afraid.

No, you don't need to be afraid, you just need to correct why your child decided to walk in front of a car. You don't have to be afraid about it, in fact, being afraid about it is more highly likely your child is not going to listen to you, and more highly likely the child is going to walk in front of the car actually.

So, the justification of the fear is the problem. That is indicating, in that moment, I am lacking humility to just feel my own feelings, and instead I'm projecting my feelings on my child and then, trying to manipulate my child's behaviour through my fear which is actually not a very nice thing to do, it's very damaging to your child.

But also, justifying it to yourself is even worse, like saying, well, I have the right to do that because I'm a mum and I should be afraid, that's even making the situation worse. So, for many women, fear is the big scary monster that you don't want to go to, and for many men, the big scary monster is sadness. And, in fact, what we see is a lot of relationships are, the man has a lot of sadness, the woman has to make it go away; she has a lot of fear, the man has to make it go away.

Mary:
That's marriage. (Laughter)

Jesus:
There's a marriage, not a very good one, right. But you can see in that case, compromising of different principles, the fundamental principles are being compromised, and as a result of the compromise, there's going to be manipulation, one way or the other.

Now that also plays out spiritually. Whenever you enter an addiction with a spirit, where you want them to make your life safer, the spirit who will enter that addiction with you, is going to want something in return, and what they want in return is some level of control over your life. That's what they want in return. And if they want you to go and do other things that you're prepared to do in order to have your fear allayed, you'll go and do them, and often times without even thinking, you'll just go and do them because it's a part of the agreement.

So, really what you're doing is you're setting up, in that state, you're setting up agreements that you shouldn't have to feel certain things, so you need the spirits with you to help you not feel those things, and then they now want an agreement with you, well, we don't want to have to feel that we're in the spirit world, we don't want to have to feel that we don't have control over our lives here in the spirit world, we want to get back on Earth and we want to do some things on Earth that we missed out on doing, so now the agreement is a co-dependence. Each person getting what they want from the agreement, from the togetherness, each person getting what they want, but one of those person's unseen so therefore, more highly potentially manipulative than you because you're seen by them, but you can't see them for the most part.

It does get back to, for me, this is what it gets back to. If my goal in life is to grow in these ideals (love, truth, humility, faith, will), then it makes sense, doesn't it, that anybody who is influencing me against these ideals is a bad influence. And it doesn't matter whether they're my wife, my friend, my mother, my father, my child, my neighbour, my boss at work, or just people generally, or socially, or trolls on the internet, or whoever they are, if they're influencing me against these ideals, I don't have to listen. I don't have to and I shouldn't. Makes sense?

Participant Female:

My question is, how do you bear witness to the tremendous suffering that's happening in the world right now, genocide, and maintain grounded in these ideals.

Jesus:

Well, one of the first things humility demands of you is that you really can't change other people. The only person you can really change is you, isn't it. You're the person who has control over you, you have free will, you can decide what to do, how to become a better person yourself.

What I suggest to people who worry so much about what's going on in the world, is let's first focus on you, on myself, let's focus on me, let's focus first on how loving I am. What my definition of love is? How my definition of love maybe creating some evil in the world even. Because many of you don't realize that actually that your current definition of love is creating evil in the world, and we can go through some of those things, when we talk about God's standards versus human standards. So, some of your current definitions of love certainly do create evil in the whole world, not just for your own life.

But if I can work through that, if I have a goal, a personal goal to address my state of the use of my will in this loving manner, then I will improve. Once I've improved, I now have the internal capacity to inspire others to make the same improvement. It is only by peoples' souls actually changing to have these ideals, that any improvement in the world will occur, only by that.

I would even go further and say, human love is fickle, you know, one day a person is in love, and then the next day they hate each other, right. So, that's how fickle human love is, but God's Love isn't fickle. So, if you receive God's Love on top of these ideals, you'll get to the stage where you're not fickle in the way in which you express your love.

Your love will be evenly expressed to every person. Your partner will experience the same level of love, aside with your partner being sexual, and that will be the only sexual relationship, the rest of your love will be to the same level as you have with your partner for every person you meet, if you're not fickle. But if you're fickle, you'll decide, oh, my children are more important than my neighbour's children, oh, my country is more important

than my neighbouring country. You'll decide that my life is more important to get what I want out of my life, than it is for a person in African to get what he wants out of life.

And as soon as you create these inequalities, violence, and war, and genocides, they're all possible after that, right. So, we must see where it starts. It all starts with the individual making change. Now the problem for us in Western society is that we have been the worst perpetrators, historically, of abuse of the world than any other places in the world, mostly because of the power that's wielded by people in the West.

Now you have economic power that other countries don't have. And this applies to Europe, you're in the EU, the EU is a huge economic powerhouse. It finishes up raping the resources of other countries in order to maintain that power. We are a part of that, but if I become more loving, I will learn ways to lovingly protest, not protest in the sense of march, but my heart will no longer agree with what is happening. And then as my heart doesn't agree, then of course, if your heart doesn't agree, and my heart doesn't agree, and then a million other hearts don't agree, now we have power to change other situations, systems.

Systems like governmental systems, medical systems, environmental systems, economic systems, all the systems of the world can change, but they can only change if we understand what love is. And if we think our version of love which I said, remember, at the beginning yesterday said, our version of love is in the first sphere, unless our version of love changes, how can we influence others to change.

My feeling is, focus on your love changing, focus on your development of these qualities and as you do, you will then have the power through talking to people to influence them to make similar decisions, and when they are also influenced to make similar decisions and become more loving, then there's a group of people who are more loving, and then eventually a country of people who are more loving, and then eventually a whole environment of people on all Earth more loving, that is the way it's going to happen.

But God is not going to change anything for us, and the reason why God won't, is because He lets humans fix their own problems. We created this problem; we need to fix it. Makes sense.

Mary:

I was just going to add, your actual question was about bearing witness, and I feel bearing witness is important. A lot of Westerners do not bear witness to the suffering that happens on the planet.

Jesus:

Say what you mean by bearing witness though.

Mary:

Yes, so seeking truth about what's happening in the world and being able to state it, feel about it, be aware, emotionally of what's happening in the experience for others.

Jesus:

...don't ignore it.

Mary:

I think the only way that we can effectively do that is through implementing these principles because a lot of us, when we first start 'bearing witness', if you like, looking at what's happening, it stirs up a lot of feelings in us, and unless we're humble, we're not going to be loving about the situation.

We're going to respond in anger or indignation, and it's going to remind us of something that happened in our family or my childhood, and we're going to want to stop things in a very unloving way, we're going to act violently in our emotions or our actions, just to try to manipulate the external events rather than bearing witness, if you want to use that term, and feeling about what that's bringing up, and allowing that to help us to grow towards love, to being truthful, to having the capacity to experience our own pain and suffering, and then act in response to other people's pain and suffering in a way that's not affected by our stored pain and suffering, because most of the people in the world who are trying to alleviate other people's pain and suffering are doing so because they're trying to alleviate their own pain and suffering, and actually it's not very effective if we look around the world.

Jesus:

...and it's also very selfish.

Mary:

It is and it's missing that first step of humility, and so I think being able to 'bear witness' or to be able to see what's happening and not be in a hula in my own little life, to see what is happening, is an act of love and to have compassion for it, but it's not something that happens automatically for people because they've got stored pain, but if they seek the truth, and they're willing to feel their pain, then we can be present with other people's pain, and actually find effective solutions to it.

Jesus:

Yes, when Mary and I first met, Mary was an overseas aid, she was an overseas aid, she was doing volunteer work overseas. She spent what was it...

Mary:

...two years, more than two years probably.

Jesus:

...in a refugee camp.

Mary:

...in a Palestinian refugee camp.

Jesus:

...helping Palestinians in a refugee camp. She had had a goal to go to Africa and do the same thing, and one of the very first disagreements we had was about that. Do you want to...

Mary:

Well, yes...

Jesus:

...we were in a shopping centre.

Mary:

Yes, I wanted to boycott an Israeli...

Jesus:

I was walking past...

Mary:

I had been affecting...

Jesus:

...nice nuts. Mary's saying they're from Israel, and I'm saying, so what?

Mary:

And I'm saying, well, isn't boycotting an effective way to peacefully resist something where I feel there is an injustice happening in the world. And this started this conversation which really led to me giving you this answer really, about the fact that I was feeling a lot - I was carrying a lot of pain in myself that resonated with the people that I had been living with for two years.

Participant Female:

I'm Palestinian by the way.

Mary:

Yes, so I was feeling very connected to this pain and suffering in your history, and I was feeling very...

Jesus:

...and anybody who's sensitive surely would be.

Mary:

...it's a pretty tough history. And then we had this discussion about well, do I love, do I want to love both Israelis and Palestinians, or do I just want to cease the suffering of the people that I was connected to, and was I really considering how my actions might affect everyone, and more than that, how my feelings were affecting things.

Jesus:

But you also wanted change without understanding the dynamics, without understanding the spirit dynamics, without understanding the spirit influences in both countries, without understanding the religious influences in both countries, without addressing the errors in those religions in both countries.

Participant Female:

(unable to hear)

Mary:

Well, that's what I've come to believe that boycotting is actually an act of rejection and division and hatred, but at the time, I was full of - I want to change the world in a peaceful manner, what do I have at my fingertips and that's what I had decided, and my position has changed.

The real solutions are more complex, they require more of us than just boycotting or protesting or getting angry, or writing an angry blurb, you know, all of those things are ineffective because there's no heart change, and there's no personal commitment to dealing with our own pain and suffering first.

Jesus:

Not only that, but it also doesn't address the actual causes.

Mary:

...which are the causes, yes.

Jesus:

Yes, if you look at the actual causes of many of these smaller country problems, they are because of the big countries harming those smaller countries.

Participant Female:
Colonization.

Mary:

Yes, that is massive.

Jesus:

Yes, and that is not being addressed, ever.

Mary:

...in any of them.

Jesus:

And to have a proper addressing of any problem, you must address its cause, not just its effects. And what we were talking about, Mary and I, a lot was that, do you want to keep dealing with the effects of problems, because there's going to be problem after problem after problem after

problem, that keep on getting caused, and if nobody addresses the causes because nobody seems to want to a lot of the time, because everybody thinks it's too hard, or it's too difficult, or it's too big, or whatever, nobody wants to really address the cause, so what we do is we get involved, a lot of times for selfish reasons, in just solving the effect because it makes our guilt, or our feelings of everyone suffering go away a bit, it makes us, instead of becoming really conscious of wow, there's a lot of pain in this world, and a lot of it is getting caused by these big problems that nobody seems to want to address.

Participant Female:

So, how do you address those, how do you de-colonize everything.

Mary:

Yes, (pointing to whiteboard)

Jesus:

Yes, (pointing to whiteboard). You have to bring love, truth, and humility into every problem first, that's the very first thing that needs to happen. Every problem has a solution, but it's going to require - also, if you think about it, some bravery, isn't it, like Mary and I go around the world, we criticize almost every government, we criticize almost every religion, because there's no love in them.

On Earth there is hardly any love in anything, is the reality. And we criticize governments, we criticize religions, we criticize personal people's situations, their families, we don't do it because we're critical, we do it because we're saying, here's the ideal of love, and here's where you're not measuring up, and that's the reason why we've got all this unhappiness, that's the reason why we do it, but everybody feels it as criticism of course.

Most people when truth and error confront each other, truth is just happy to present itself, error is not happy just to present itself. Error wants to fight for itself. It wants to get violent for itself. It wants to justify itself. We even see that in you yesterday, many of you were in that place already yesterday, fighting for - coming up with intellectual arguments or reasonings trying to fight for the error.

We watched interactions between Pierre and Maxine last night, both of them fighting for their error. And this has to change if we're going to

actually change anything else. So, what we need to do is, we need to understand the standards of these things (love, truth, humility, faith, will). Once I understand them, and I feel them, now I can share them; I'm in a place where I can share them.

Mary:

And I'll reflect them actually, even more importantly than sharing them, I'll reflect them in my interactions.

Jesus:

In my day-to-day life, I'll reflect them. And also, because love is the opposite to fear, I won't be afraid, no matter who attacks me for it, no matter who belittles me for the sharing, you won't be afraid doing it. You'll go, it's right, what I'm doing is right, so I'm going to do it. But as soon as you enter into sort of like an emotional violent attack of somebody, or a deep resistance inside of yourself about going to a place of humility, or any of those places, you don't realize, but we're actually participating in the reason why the world is like it is, in those places.

So, it's very important that these things (love, truth, humility, faith, will) firstly, are understood by the individual which is the reason why Mary and I spend most of our time teaching about these things, and then groups of people, if they make these changes can now bring the same change into systems. So, the political system of the world - like the political system of the world is absolutely stupid, to be frank, even democracy is stupid.

Because it's like, you look at democracy, everybody votes, but do the people with 90% of the vote get in, no, who gets in? Oh, the people with 34% of the vote, and I go, how does that work, well, is that democracy where 34% of the people are happy, and the other 66% of the people are unhappy, but because there was three or four parties, and they were all voting on a party level, you know, one got 34% of the vote, one got 30% of the vote, one got 28% of the vote, and so forth. The one with the most percentage of the vote gets in, that doesn't make any sense at all.

Wouldn't it be better to have a democracy based upon a region sets up like 15 different areas of interest, so technology, arts, music, science, ('roads' commented by Mary) infrastructure, and so forth, there're all these different regions, and they have a choice of voting in the expert from their region on that subject, and there might be five different experts on that subject, and

they all choose, they all have to vote in who they want, and the person with the most votes on that subject gets to represent them elsewhere in government or whatever.

Now we're talking about each region being represented more fully. Also, on subjects where the people who are voted in, actually know about them because I've met, honestly, I've met - most politicians I've met, they don't know anything about even the area of expertise they're meant to be in so, how can they make wise decisions. Like, I know they've got a team of advisors but why aren't one of those advisors in their position. Like, it doesn't make any sense to vote someone in who knows nothing about it, when there's an - an example of that, there's a medical professional who can make decisions about medicine, and we're voting in a politician who knows nothing about medicine, and giving him the portfolio of medicine, when the medical professional is right there advising him, he should be the one who's in that responsibility, making that decision.

And then why is it, that in these governmental systems in democracy that they all get together, and they all vote on a subject, but it's not the experts voting on the subject. There's all these party political, you know, like, some party says this, and some party says that, and some party has this doctrine that says this, they're basically religions being portrayed as politics really. And all they're doing is saying, oh, we're going to adhere to our party policy and we're going to vote in line with our party policy, but who cares about party policy, don't you just want the best thing to occur? Of course we do.

Democracy is said on Earth to be the best form of government, absolute crap. At the moment, the way democracy is, it's not democracy. It's like, 30% of the people have a vote. In some countries, where voting is not mandatory, only 20% of the people vote because they're sick and tired of voting, and the whole thing just continues. Nobody wants to change it because nobody wants to bring more love into it.

There are solutions to all of these problems, there're solutions in medical system, like I said, all of the industries of Earth, the economic system, the environment, there are solutions to all of these problems, but they're going to require, out of us, firstly, these qualities (love, truth, humility, faith, will) and then, it's easy to get together and come up with a solution that actually works. But, of course, it would have to get rid of corruption, right, which a lot of politics and religion is involved in on Earth.

Mary:
Greed.

Jesus:
Greed, which a lot of politics and religion and science is involved in on Earth, so the science now, most science now is not science. What it is, is a company with a lot of money choosing to direct the science in a certain direction that's only in harmony with the companies' policies and the companies' ideals, so it's not really science. It's just manipulation of science rather than real science.

If this is happening in every walk of life, we can change it, but we can only change it by ourselves, first, knowing how to change it, right. It's no good criticizing a system if you don't have a solution. Most people on Earth, they criticize system after system after system, but they don't have any better solutions because they haven't brought themselves into a higher condition of love yet to understand what the better solution is.

This is why these qualities (love, truth, humility, faith, will) - these qualities are practical.

Mary:
Yes, very.

Jesus:
Practical, and a lot of people don't think they are, but they are. They practical for life because once you bring yourself in harmony with these qualities, you can see solutions become very self-evident once you are in a higher state of these ideals. All the solutions to problems become self-evident.

Participant Male:
Back to spirits, I have some very dark spirits with me, they are male, very, very aggressive, extremely violent, and I know who they are, and I know who they are, and so we don't have this manipulation, it's more like a ?? a lot of constant ??

Jesus:
Yes, but you're not understanding the reason why they're with you. So, why are they with you?

Mary:
Do you know why you might want...

Jesus:
...why do you want them with you.

Mary:
I know it's a hard question because you feel attacked by them, but do you know why there might be something in you that wants aggressive men around you.

Participant Male:
Because I received a lot of violence...

Mary:
...from when you're little?

Participant Male:
Yes.

Mary:
Yes, and so, having someone big and strong and violent around you, can help you to avoid how scared and small you might feel otherwise in the world.

Participant Male:
Yes.

Mary:
Does that make sense?

Jesus:
But also, your refusal to feel that emotion causes them to feel like they have some power over your life, and so, they feel attracted to being with you as a result of that. Does that make sense?

Your refusal to feel the violence of your childhood in a grieving manner, is the cause of the problem. Does that make sense?

For men, it's difficult because you're taught that grieving is weak, even like, I don't know why this is a bad thing, but it's girlish, but I think the girls are pretty nice, so anyway, but - you know, that's how we're treated, right. We're treated like it's a weakness; it's a problem if we go to our grief, and most men are very frightened of their grief as a result, and because of that they often get - there're usually two groups of spirits that over-cloak men.

One group of spirits are like the group of spirits who are with you, who are trying to be sort of violently abusive towards you, and dominate your life that way, and they get power over you this way. They're basically getting power only because you're refusing to feel your grief.

Mary:

Yes, and can we say, let's talk about it a little bit more because when they over-cloak you, then you're going to tend to act out their feelings, but...

Participant Male:

I don't do it anymore.

Mary:

No, but in the past, you did, didn't you.

Jesus:

No, you used to though, right.

Mary:

That's what I was referring to in the first instance, so they used to come along and act through you, and you were open to that because you were quite scared and you wanted to avoid that, and you wanted to kind of be tough and so, that allowed them through. Now you've got more morality, I'm not going to do that...

Jesus:

You've grown in some of those qualities (love, truth, humility, faith, will).

Mary:

...in some of those qualities, but now you're contending with their attack of you and then, this is where Jesus is saying, if you can be courageous and feel that fear and grief from when you were small, they won't affect you; they'll move on.

Jesus:

You'll disconnect them. A lot of people don't trust that, of course, and so they never do that, but my personal experience has been, all you need to do is have a good cry about the actual issues, go through your terror and your grief about your childhood with your father in particular, right.

Participant Male:

Not only.

Jesus:

Not only, yes, well, you know, if it's with your father first, it usually ends up being with school mates, all sorts of things, right. So, that's a simple answer to that question.

Mary:

Yes.

Participant Another Male:

So, would you say that the corner stone of what you're saying is learn how to feel your emotions, and then, feel them, in simple terms. Maybe for me to go back to basics about what you're saying.

Mary:

That's a part of what we're saying.

Jesus:

Well, it's not the corner stone of what I'm saying, the corner stone of what I'm saying is have a relationship with God, and the God stuff, - see a lot of people start believing that Divine Truth is like a self-help program. It's not a self-help program. It's a relationship with God program. Now a relationship with God will solve many of your problems because as you develop the relationship with God, you'll work through many things including developing those qualities (love, truth, humility, faith, will).

Those qualities will almost be natural to develop as you develop your relationship with God. This is why we encourage people to receive love from God, and progress that way, but the problem for most people is, they don't even know what love really is or feels like, and they don't even really know how to experience their own feelings even. How to actually have a feeling for a God, how to have a longing for God, how to have a desire.

Most people have become so detuned through their childhood, but by the time they're in their teens and their 20's, all they're doing is acting on addiction rather than desire. So, everything becomes, you give me this, I give you that, everything's fine, and we're all happy. And obviously, we're not all happy, but you know, we're doing the best we can, is the general thought.

But what Mary and I are trying to teach, firstly, is that a relationship with God does solve all of these problems, but in order to have a relationship with God, you've got to be able to connect emotionally. Now what you just said about your emotions is very true. You do need to soften to what your emotions are, and start recognizing them, but more importantly, you need to experience them.

Because when you experience them, if they are a negative emotion, they will be relieved, in other words, they'll leave you. So, if you think of your soul, so, here's your half of the soul (drawing on whiteboard), full of emotion, of different types, but mostly all denied, mostly all suppressed. So, when you start feeling an emotion that's out of harmony with love, your soul is constructed in a way that that emotion will leave you, and it won't ever return unless you invite it.

Remember as a child, you didn't invite it, but it was sort of forced upon you, but now as an adult, once you have an emotion leave you, it can only return if you invite it in. So, let's say the emotion is, as we were talking just earlier, fear, terror, and grief about how your father treated you, let's say it's that, right, once you fully feel that emotion, and by the way, that emotion will be experienced at the age that it occurred, so you're going to feel quite nuts feeling it, because you're going to go from being, how old are you now?

Participant Male:
Fifty.

Jesus:
Fifty to being four when you're feeling it or three when you're feeling it. It's going to be quite psychologically challenging thing to do to release it, but once it's gone, it's gone. And it won't ever return unless you invite it in, and you'd never to choose to invite it in again, would you, so why would it ever return.

Participant Male:

I think my sense of the work that I have been doing is that I'm playing around on the surface in some way.

Jesus:

Yes, I agree.

Participant Male:

So, I feel, and I think that I'm feeling my emotions, but am I really getting to the causal root of them.

Jesus:

No.

Participant Male:

So, that is, you know, in response to just what you put on the board then, it's like getting to the root, how to really feel, how to get to the root of that.

Jesus:

Yes, it takes time to develop that skill actually.

Mary:

Yes, it's not something you just decide to do and whammo, you do it. There're a lot of reasons why you shut down in your childhood experience and this gets back to some of things we were talking to Marie about, about you have beliefs about what's going to happen if you feel your emotions freely. You have corrupt faith, you think, oh, everyone will think I'm nuts, what if it never ends, how am I going to cope...

Jesus:

What if I am four and I feel like I'm four for the rest of my life, that's going to be bad.

Mary:

And it just feels like it was so bad and I won't even survive it, you know, a lot of these beliefs we have are actually emotions as well, that we need to release or we feel like being the way I am now, stoic and like, kind of man of the world, that's protected me, that's what I took on to protect this little person or these experiences inside of me, and so it's a process of

deconstructing all of those things that is going to enable you to feel more and more, and eventually, you'll release...

Jesus:

Well, that's half of it, isn't it.

Mary:

Yes, because you've got to, yes, you go the other half - tag (touching Jesus). (Laughter)

Jesus:

Well, the half of it is what Mary's saying is you've got to get rid of the pain, you've got to get rid of the pain from your history and the only way...

Participant Male:

...you mean feel it?

Jesus:

Yes, that's the only way you can get rid of it, is to experience it fully, at the age it happened.

Mary:

If you think about yourself as a God created being, and I know some of you are not there yet, but there is a God who created you, but if you think about a loving parent, they would want you to feel capable to experience yourself, and to know your life, and to know that you were created with the strength to release pain and experience immense joy, that's how God created us.

And to engage your will to face challenges and pain, but also to seek love, and truth, and faith, and to experience the benefits of those things, a loving parent wants you to do that. So, when a lot of people come and say, well, I've got all this suppressed pain, why on Earth should I have to do it, well, a loving parent would want you to be able to do that.

Jesus:

And get you to the stage where you can cope with anything.

Participant Male:

Can I ask...

Jesus:

So, that's step one, remember, we haven't gone to two yet.

Mary:

Got to go tag to two.

Jesus:

But ask, whatever you want.

Participant Male:

So, is it good to understand what my limitations are in feeling these feelings, these emotions truly, and what pointers would you give to really feel like, in your experiences how did you guys feel ultimately, those deep grief, that sadness, how did you guys do it.

Mary:

Well, I'm still in the process of doing it.

Jesus:

The biggest quality you're going to need to develop is compassion for self. Most of the time we were taught in our childhood to not have compassion for self, to not have compassion for your own feelings, to not even recognize them where possible. You're going to have to learn and develop compassion for self. You're going to have to get to the stage where you go, I know I've got stuff within me, and I'm not going to be able to access it even unless I have some of this, some of this love of self, compassion for self, compassion for my circumstance and situation.

I'm also going to - so you can rename that love of self, couldn't you, because that is what compassion is, an aspect of love. So, you're going to have to have some love of self. You're going to also have to have some love of truth. Because in your childhood, there's a lot of lies that have been presented to you about why your parents did things, and why the society did things, and those things caused damage to you, but you were also lied to about it.

Many of you now believe the lie, you'll even regurgitate the lie, and when I say that what I mean is that when somebody says to you, oh, this happened to you in your childhood and that was really bad, and you go, no, it wasn't, it happens to everybody. There's a lie.

Mary:
They meant well.

Jesus:
They meant well, no, they didn't, that's a lie. You might say, and this might be the more accurate statement, they didn't know what they were doing which is probably more truthful. Hardly any parent comes with a manual to know what they're doing, right, so they probably didn't know what they were doing. But surely, if they were sensitive enough, they knew they were hurting you so, obviously, they were desensitized by the time they had children which is a problem, otherwise, you wouldn't have had your problems, right.

But if you have compassion and love for self, you'll go, I'm not going to stoically and angrily push myself into feeling something because that is not going to ever work. You're never going to access the emotion if you do that. Also, there's no magical solution. You can't just lay on a bed and get a bit of massage, and a bit of tickle here, and all of a sudden, all of your causal emotions in your childhood are going to pop out, all of a sudden, because you're going to have to develop a level of desire for them to come, in order for them to come.

If you think about your soul, in your soul you've got suppressed emotion, so I'm drawing half, right, because you're a half, you've got suppressed emotion, it's suppressed because you don't want to feel it.

Mary:
Your will is engaged to not feel it.

Jesus:
Your will is saying, I don't want to feel it.

Participant Male:
It's interesting because I would say that my desire to feel is definitely there.

Jesus:
I disagree. (Laughter)

Participant Male:
I say that because I feel the implications of them, you know, I sort of...

Jesus:

I agree with that statement, that statement is true.

Participant Male:

And that motivates me to process, to feel it.

Jesus:

I disagree. (Laughter)

Participant Male:

Tell me.

Jesus:

Well, the second statement you said is actually true. You do have a motivation to deal with some things, so I'm not criticizing your motivation here. What I'm saying is, you've got some fears inside of you about how to go about doing it. And those fears create a lack of motivation to do it.

Fear is like wall, you can say, these hard emotions are behind the wall, and at the moment it's like, there is a wall there to the real hard emotions. So, when you start feeling at the moment, you're feeling some surface layer stuff, it's like sensing the emotion through the way, but you're not actually deconstructing the wall, the wall being a wall of fear and terror about the emotion.

Mary:

...and what it's going to be like to be in his space (being on the side of the wall of fear and terror).

Jesus:

And what it's going to mean for your future if you deal with it, and what changes might happen to your life if you deal with it, and what corrupt faith you have about dealing with it, and what damages there might be to your current life by dealing with it, and what changes you might have to make by dealing with it. There're all these fears that get constructed over the course of our life about the actual feelings.

So, when you said, I feel like I need to deal with it, I agree with you. I can feel in you, you definitely feel like you need to deal with it. You feel also, intellectually, like you'd like to deal with it because you can see the

problems of not dealing with it, right, you're aware of some of the problems of not dealing with these emotions, so I also agree with that statement, but when you say I really feel like I want to deal with it, I can't agree because when you really feel like you want to deal with it, you will have had to deconstructed this fear. You would have had to gone through the terror, and that's what most people don't want to do.

We talked about this in 2016, we did a group called, Understanding My Loving Self, ([Governing Emotions](#)) ([Outline](#)) and in there we talked about this global fear that most people have about the emotions, and until you penetrate that wall of fear, until you actually - and to penetrate it, you have to feel the terror. So, what a lot of people are trying to do, is to somehow scale the wall of terror and go down the other side and then feel their emotion. (Laughter)

Participant Male:

So, it's like feeling the fear of feeling the strong deep grief, deep fear again.

Jesus:

Yes, exactly, exactly that.

Mary:

Yes, and a lot of times though we construct sort of this entity that interacts with the world and when you come up to this...

Jesus:

...can we call it, fake me.

Mary:

...fake me, facade me, got it all together me, you know, the one who is in control.

Jesus:

...control me.

Mary:

Yes, when you come up to this wall and you consider what's on the other side, part of what you're grappling with this is, oh, I'm going to have to give this entity, that interfaces with the world, how I would like perceive myself to be, to discover what's really underneath, you know, what I'm really

harbouring. Because it's not just the way I've been harmed, it's the way I'm harming others, and there're a lot of things in there.

Jesus:

There's a lot of sin in it too, like, of things that I've actually done to harm others.

Mary:

...that I'm going to feel about.

Jesus:

...and people are far more afraid of dealing with that than they're afraid of dealing with anything else, to be honest.

Mary:

So, in my experience, a lot of it's been deconstructing even the person that I'd to think I am, you know, I had a lot of fear about that, to coming to who I really am, what's really in me, and what's in us, is not who we are either. It's just stuff that's been stored that we can release, so that we can become who we really are. We can fully express who we are in a loving sense, but when we're in this facade-based lifestyle, we're a long way from who God created us to be and also, what we're carrying, what we're storing.

Participant Male:

Maybe that's - my sense of it is that I'm playing around on the surface, so to speak.

Mary:

Yes, in front of the wall, yes.

Jesus:

In front of the way, yes.

Mary:

In a way that doesn't challenge your current life...

Jesus:

...too much.

Mary:

Yes, just keep it to an hour a week or something.

Jesus:

And to be frank, when you get behind the wall, it's going to blow your whole life away.

Mary:

Yes, which is good.

Jesus:

It happens to everybody.

Participant Male:

So, what would you say about that, you know, getting through that wall.

Jesus:

As Mary said, one of the very first things that needs to happen is, and by the way, we still haven't talked about the second, have we, I just want to remind you that we haven't done that. As Mary said, first, you need to start deconstructing the fake self, because the fake self is a construction made in order to control the fear that you have to keep everything suppressed behind the wall, and that fake self, is generally, a construction of our own, for the most part.

We learnt, usually by sort of mid-childhood, seven or eight years of age, we start to realize a fake self is necessary and so, sometimes you see it earlier, but rare, but after seven years of age - nowadays, we're seeing it in children of three or four, because it's so subconsciously done, unconsciously done, but for the most part, most people by the time they're seven, they start realizing a fake self is necessary in order to survive life. And so, what they do is they start working on the person they're going to come to be, like the person they're going to try to be.

And that self, you end up being very proud of, because that self, saved you from all the pain and suffering of the hurt self, the person that's hurt. But the problem with that is it also covers over all the hurt quite effectively, and it also enters addictions quite effectively, right, with other people to cover over the hurt. And so, we end up sinning in that fake self quite a lot. We end up doing things to avoid the pain and suffering that we have

experienced in childhood. We end up doing a lot of things that act upon that pain and suffering.

And honestly, many of you, think, oh, I don't have a lot of pain and suffering from my childhood, but from God's perspective, God's standard of love, almost every single person on this planet has a huge amount of problems regarding love, and so, from God's perspective, how you've been injured is all about love, how it's been outside of God's standard of love. So, from God's perspective, God's standard of love is not being applied on Earth, and a lot of the damage you think is normal, like, for many of you, you think oh, this is normal me. It's not normal you from God's perspective because it doesn't meet God's standard of love and also, a corrupt standard of love which we called, evol, you know, like...

Mary:

...love spelt backwards.

Jesus:

...love spelt backwards which is really evil, right, so the opposite of love, if you think about it, is really evil, right, many of us believe evil to be love, that's how bad our definition of love is. We don't realize how bad it is because we haven't had anybody teach us God's standards our entire life, for the most part.

Religions are not capable of teaching you God's standards because they don't have them, and they purport to be the 'people' who know all about God, but they don't know anything of God's standards of love, and most religions teach that God is a punishing, cruel God, so they definitely don't know God, at all, right. So, they're teaching that the standard of love that they say God has, but actually it's not God's standard at all, it's human standards and they're basically justifying human standards of love by creating a religion to justify those standards.

And the net result is, even the people who purport to believe in God are actually teaching you that God is evil, so how are those same religions ever going to teach you what love really is? And so, the net result of that on Earth, is that we have imbibed all of these beliefs, and maybe what we need to do is, just have a quick break for you to go to the toilet and then, talk about some of those standards we've imbibed so that you can sort of

understand - so, here I'm talking about the theory of it all, right, but we haven't really talked about what it looks like in practice, have we.

How these things have become switched over in our own belief systems, where what we believe love to be, from God's perspective, is actually quite evil, and it's really powerful to understand this switch that has occurred, and then, in the process of understanding the switch, we can start deconstructing the problem. We have to face the problem before we can deconstruct the problem, right, scientific method. So, we need to define the problem, then we can deconstruct the problem, and the problem is, fundamentally, that our beliefs that we think are love, for the most part, are not love at all.

They are the opposite of love which is evil. And this is why we end up with evil en masse, the whole world is in a state, really, isn't it, of evil. We're destroying the very place we live in, we're going to get to a stage in 30 years' time, probably, where the environment is going to be so hot, the majority of us are going to have to move somewhere to cool down, and then, on top of that, we're destroying the environment so much that the oxygen production in the environment may be so far affected because at the moment, the main oxygen production is the ocean, you know, with all the seaweed and everything in the ocean, and if we pollute the ocean more than what we're doing, we're going to get to the stage where the ocean will stop producing greenery that sucks all the carbon out of the air and gives us oxygen.

And then, what are doing to all the forests, they're all oxygen producers, they're all getting destroyed more and more and more. If we're not careful, we'll going to either starve to death, have no clean water to drink which is going to mean the majority of people fighting wars over water, or we're going to end up with no oxygen if it's extreme, and that's how much evil there is. We're so evil that we're willing to destroy our own home in order to get what we want, seemingly, get what we want, that's how bad it is.

And yet, the majority of us don't see it in practice because we don't yet feel or understand God's standards of love, and this is why most things that are happening on Earth at the moment, do you ever see any problem really solved. Like, to a large part, the unloving exercise of technology has got us into a situation where we're destroying the planet, and they are telling me

that technology is going to be our solution. Now I'm not convinced because no one is loving in the way they implement it.

Until somebody proves to me, they can be loving, implementing technology, then I would say, unlikely that technology is going to be the solution. The reality is, human souls changing is going to be the solution, but it's a hard solution because each of us are going to be required to break through that barrier of fear and get into the real stuff, to stop being fake, and get into the real me.

And the real me, which remember, is number one, the first half, we're still talking about is getting rid of the pain, the hurt self. Like, [deconstructing the hurt self](#) by feeling the hurt and taking responsibility for feeling the hurt. We don't have to take responsibility for the hurt, unless we personally created it, but we do need to feel the hurt by taking responsibility for it, is feeling it, because it's in us now, and nobody else can feel it for us, and we need to go through that process, that's number one.

Mary:

Can I add, just about the fear, yes, and I think it's going to segue into what you were going to say is number two. For me, [deconstructing that facade](#), that fakeness, that's no joke, like that's a big thing you've got to do actually.

Jesus:

...huge.

Mary:

It's a big thing to see yourself really, and see where you're out of harmony with love, and where you're actually seeking to meet an addiction, and where you're actually seeking to present a fakeness to the world, so that's important work. I think this fear thing, because I know a lot of people get pretty stuck at this fear place, the biggest thing that has helped me begin to move through that space is the aspiration for the other things that Jesus wrote on the board before, a true development of my own desire to grow character in harmony with God, God's Morality.

So, that is the thing that created the incentive, and I didn't have to do magical body work or you know, really focus on my fear as much as deconstruct the crap that I was telling myself about myself, be real about the fact that I was terrified, and then aspire to be a loving person, to be

truthful always, to consider, what can I have faith in that is realistic and good.

Jesus:

...and to go through the emotion of terror in order to do that.

Mary:

Yes, that's what helped me to start to go through the emotion of terror, that's what broke it for me I suppose.

Jesus:

So, number two. I'm going to be harping on these things for some time to come, right. Number two, important thing. So, we've already said, deconstructing the fear, you're going to have to go through the terror to deconstruct the terror. You have to feel it, you have to experience it. Once you deconstruct the terror, you will naturally go into the grief, the grieving person.

Now the grieving person is grieving for two reasons, one, things happened to it. Other people, society, parents, whatever did things to it, and it's got grief stored there because it wasn't allowed to feel it at the time, that's number one.

Number two, is that I did things to myself or to others that guilt is going to have grief associated with it, the guilt of doing the wrong thing, is going to have grief associated with it.

So, there's two types of grief I am going to have to experience, and that grief will be exposed once I deconstruct my terror about the whole thing, that's number one. That's what we have to do first.

The second thing we need to do is we need to learn what is good. We can't just get rid of what is bad because if you get rid of what is bad, and you don't learn about what is good, then you end up with nothing, don't you. It's sort of like, get rid of everything bad, what's left? I'm a blank slate, and obviously, being a blank slate is not going to help you be happy, right, so you're going to have to learn some good things.

What are all the good things? Didn't we just list them, okay, so God's Love, firstly, the best thing you could ever have, so God's Love, first. Next thing,

human love, perfect natural man love, loving others, loving self, all that kind of stuff, loving soulmate, human love. Truth, who's truth? God's Truth, now I've got to bring my truth into harmony with God's Truth because my truth is just crap otherwise, you know, I don't know whether it's truth or lies or whatever, do I?

If it's in harmony with God's Truth, now I know, truth. Only thing that's real in the universe is God's Truth, right, bring myself into harmony with God's Truth which is really the same as saying, bring myself into harmony with God's Laws because that's how God establishes truth, through law.

Then, in order to do that, I'm going to have to be humble. In order to be humble, I'm going to have to have some ?

Audience Member:
Faith. (Laughter)

Jesus:
Faith, in order to do all of that, I'm going to have to take some (action), not just do all the feelings for three years in my bedroom and not live a life, I'm going to have to do all of these things while I'm living a life, taking an action in my life.

Now if I focus on those things, I'm now developing positive qualities while at the same time, once I've broken through that terror barrier, releasing the unlovingness that's within me, so now my fears are going down, my desires are going up. Now my evil is going down, my sin is going down, my love is going up. My lies are going down, you know, the lies I tell myself, the lies I tell others, they're going down. My desire for truth and my actions in truth in harmony with truth are going up. My corrupt faith is going down, my beliefs in what is false is going down. My beliefs in what are true is going to be going up. Now I'm making change in harmony with God's Laws, I'm making change.

And as I make change, the changes that will happen in me, eventually other people will see them. Also, they'll start asking, you look happier, what's going on? Why do you look happier, what did you do? Your relationship is better, why is that better? What did you do to make your relationship more happy because ours is not happy. They'll start asking

questions. This gives you a chance then, to share that you did those two things.

You deconstructed your fear, you went into your grief, both the guilt-based grief, based on the things you did wrong, and the grief that was associated with what other people did to you. And then you also, at the same time, began to develop these things which brought your condition of love up and also, caused you to do things in harmony with that condition, that now cause you to become happy.

And people will see it, they will. And the more they see it, the more they'll be interested in doing it, the more they're interested in doing it, you can help them do it, the more you can help them do it, and they do it, if they chose to do it, because it has to be for them that they chose to do it, if they do it, then they'll benefit, and then when they benefit, they'll feel the same as you, they'll be happier too, and then other people will say, why are you happy, it's like snowball, then, isn't it. But it's got to start with a few of us following God's Way, this is God's Way.

And in the first century, we didn't call Christianity, Christianity, right, we called it God's Way. The Way, it was called, The Way, for this reason (pointing to 'God's standard of love'), because this is The Way, and for those of you who have been Christian in your past, this is what I referred to as the narrow way that leads to life. You know, there's a quote of me saying that in the Bible, and I did actually say it.

I didn't say there was a broad way leading to destruction, I said, there was a broad way leading to hell, to evil, to pain and suffering. Most people are following the broad way, very few follow the narrow way because it is a narrow way. It's like, God's Way, He made it, you've got to find it and then do it, that's how it works. And you've got to want to do it. And you're going to have to want to do it like, pretty intensely, in order to do it, given the condition of the world we live in, it's going to have to be an intense desire.

But everyone who has ever done it, has reaped the [benefits](#) of doing it. And the benefits are far immense, more immense than you can imagine. And we've talked about the benefits to different groups of people, but obviously, many of you may not have heard the benefits, but it's something worth studying up on because it can increase the motivation to go through the terror wall, and deconstruct the facade, and go through the terror wall and

into that grief, and to also, start developing these qualities (love, truth, humility, faith, will).

Now we can go to the toilet.

Participant Male:
Thank you.

Part 2 - August 10, 2024, at 1130

Portugal Day 2 Part 2

Jesus:

I'd really like to focus on sort of at least talking about the standards of love in some practical areas because I feel unless we have the discussion about some practical areas, you won't really understand the principles of what we're talking about.

Mary:

Why don't we devote tomorrow to like spirits, mediumship, all things spirit.

Jesus:

Yes, all things spirit, we'll do tomorrow. And today we want to focus on more to do with principles relating to God's standard of love versus human standards of love, but that being said, some of your relationships have been set up by spirits. So, obviously, that's going to sort of hook into God's standard of love versus human standards of love a bit as well, so we'll see what we can do in terms of dealing with that issue as well.

But if we can focus our attention on standards of love first, and comparing standards of love in a few different areas. What we thought was, rather than us coming up with some examples, whether you wanted to bring some examples of like, oh, here's a relationship issue or here's a physical thing that came up in my life, where does the standard of love apply there.

Mary:

How do you feel about that?

Jesus:

How do you feel about that? Can you think of any? Alright, so let's - who would like to start? So, Tim, you want to start. Yes, okay, so here

we're talking about something that's come up practically in your life where if a standard of love was applied, God's standard of love was applied, what would happen.

Participant Male:

So, I've been in a relationship for the past one and a half years, and I felt in the beginning I was more and more open and growing a bit and I felt better about my life, and since then, since the relationship started, I felt more and more suppressed and I didn't want to do stuff anymore, I wasn't open.

Jesus:

So, you're saying that you began a relationship.

Participant Male:

Yes.

Jesus:

So, let's look at relationships. So, you say, before you began a relationship you felt fairly connected with yourself, you felt like you were growing, you felt like...

Participant Male:

More than I ever have.

Jesus:

Yes, okay, and then when you began the relationship you started to shut down and feel suppressed and stop growing.

Participant Male:

Yes, and it was also often that we would fight, like almost every time we would see each other we would fight, and then afterwards I would be just really suppressed, and I would just spend my time on YouTube, like, hours and hours.

Jesus:
Detune.

Participant Male:
Yes, exactly.

Jesus:
Yes, a lot of men also do gaming and other things to detune. Fishing, a popular one in Australia, you know, can't handle my life at home, so I'm going fishing. (Laughter) I suppose in some countries, it is hunting, you know, off we go hunting, rifle on back and off we go, get away from the relationship.

So, this is how we fight even, is interesting, isn't it, how we have disagreements in a relationship. And also, the kinds of things we do. So, in relationships we do have fights and like you say, there are - we purposefully go into places of distraction. And it's interesting as to why we do such things, but of course, we've got to apply it to God's standards of love. So, we probably want to look at some aspects of a relationship, and if we had God's standards of love, what we would do versus if we don't have God's standards of love, what would we do?

Is everyone okay with that subject?

Audience:
Yes.

Jesus:
How many of you are still in a relationship right now? So, probably half, is that about, right?

Mary:
Yes, it looks to be about half.

Jesus:

Yes, we find, it's interesting, in most audiences we find it's about half, don't we, which surprises us to a degree. Obviously, there's a reason why it's half, isn't there. Because it's very tempting, and what we notice here too, by the way, you've got a great big girls' club, haven't you? Yes, girls' club, you know, like...

Mary:

Well, Evette's got a girls' club.

Jesus:

Evette's got a girls' club. (Laughter) Yes, but many of you are...

Mary:

...in also other girl's clubs.

Jesus:

And we also notice yesterday that many of the girls' club spirits...

Mary:

...the spirits were very intense yesterday.

Jesus:

...they were very intense with me yesterday.

Mary:

...and me.

Jesus:

...and Mary too, there were trying to tell Mary, speak up more, speak up more, shut him up, and then, with me, why can't you just shut up and let her speak.

Mary:

Yes, they don't like it when a man has a lot to say, and the woman let's him say it.

Jesus:
(unable to decipher) (Laughter)

The more that happens, the more I speak.

Mary:
And the more I shut up actually. Did you see how quiet I was yesterday, I was like, no, I'm not playing your game.

Jesus:
The more that happens, the more she shuts up. That's the way it goes. Yes, relationships, I must say right from the beginning with relationships, relationships can be one of the highest sources of joy in your life, can't they? But they can also be one of the highest sources of pain in your life as well. And, of course, whether they're joy or pain is going to very much depend upon what standard of love you apply to them.

So, relationships, first principle of a relationship. If you apply your own standards to the relationship, the relationship will most probably fail. The first rule of a relationship. If you apply your own standards of love to a relationship, the relationship will most probably fail. If it doesn't fail, it's just going to be very bad. And that's because the human standards of relationships are very, very poor, and fundamentally, on Earth, most relationships are based upon a barter, a barter system.

Now I know many of you feel that a barter system is better than a financial system.

Audience:
What's a barter?

Jesus:
Barter, it's like I give you something, you give me something.

Mary:

Like, exchanging.

Jesus:

Exchange, like I give you what you want, you give me what I want, barter system. And most people on Earth believe barter system is better than a financial system where you pay for a service. So, in other words, visiting a prostitute, is worse than having a marriage, that's the standard, I'm saying I'm saying the world has. But visiting a prostitute is a transaction, isn't it, a transaction between two people who actually know what they're doing for the most part. One's going to a prostitute, the other one is being a prostitute, one's getting paid for the service, it's a transaction, a financial transaction that obviously, is also sexual in nature, right.

And I'm not saying you should do it, I'm saying, it's clear delineation of what's really going on. Unfortunately, in marriages, because we're married, often the transactions become very unclear but they're still a transaction or system. So, they're not often very much different than visiting a prostitute.

Mary:

So, if we extend that, it's like, would the prostitute have sex with the person who's coming if they weren't getting paid. Probably not. In a marriage, would one party have sex with the other, if they weren't getting something else in return. In most marriages, they wouldn't.

Jesus:

An example of that, if a woman wants her fear, her financial fears to be gone away, she wants a provider and she wants to have children, she knows she doesn't want to bring up the children by herself, but she's desperate to have children, but she knows she doesn't want to bring up the children by herself, and also, doesn't want to go to work, and have children because that's like, busy, isn't it, any of you who have done that, you know that's busy, right. Having two or three

children under the age of five, let's say, as well as working, that's pretty tough, right.

So, what do you need? You need somebody else doing it with you, isn't that right? Now if your need is to have a child, isn't that already beginning of a barter? It is, isn't it? Yes, and as soon as you need to have a child, you're also going to need some level, nowadays, in the world, some level of financial security. You're also going to need sperm, someone to impregnate you, right, unless you're going to do it the expensive way, the cheap way - there's a cheap way, isn't there, and that's to have sex, and the expensive way is lots of like, artificial procedures which are often painful, and difficult, and...

Mary:
...and expensive.

Jesus:
...and expensive, so most people go for the cheap way. So, the cheap way is to find a guy who's going to impregnate you and also, potentially, provide some financial security along the way, where he also wants to have children, and he wants to get sort of the same things, well that's a barter, isn't it?

It's not God's standard of love because God's standard of love is gifts, not barter. Barter is an exchange, I want something, you want something, I give you what you want, you give me what I want, that's a bartering system. Gift is I give you what you want.

Mary:
I'm drawn by my desire to give to you, and...

Jesus:
...and that's it.

Mary:

...that's it. And then if you have a mutual desire to give to me, we're in a relationship.

Jesus:

Yes, but if I don't then, we might not be. I might just want to receive the gift and thanks. That's it. Now most people think that's unfair. In other words, we think a bartering system is fair. We think a bartering system is, shall we use the term, justice, just.

So, in relationships, many of us are focused on justice. Does that make sense to you Tim, in answer to your question. So, when you're in a relationship, one of the major causes of fighting is the feeling that there is a lack of justice. I'm doing things for her, or she's doing things for me, one of us feels like the other one is not doing enough. Lack of justice.

I once visited a psychologist, this is way before I began to know who I was or anything else, I was in my early 30's trying to work out - I just visited for the purpose - not necessarily for myself, it was more, I wanted to work out what was the right way to have a relationship. So, I went and saw some psychologists to see what they thought, right. So, I paid for them to tell me what they thought.

One guy said, a relationship is only about justice, it's not about love, it's about justice. If you've got two people, he said in a relationship, and as long as they feel that there is justice, they will stay together. They won't stay together for any other reason he said, and in his experience, he was 51 years old at the time, I was 30, he was 51, he said in his experience in his entire life - he had been a psychologist for 29 years I think he said, he's never met a relationship where they broke up for any other reason than justice. It's a sad indictment on relationships but it's probably true.

Because once we feel in justice in a relationship, that's when we want to fight, isn't it. That's when you want to go, you're not giving me what I want Mary, either I'm out the door or you're out the door.

Mary:

Or really the fight is trying to bully me into giving you what you want.

Jesus:

Yes, and the methods I then use to bully Mary to give me what I want is, bribery, what can I give you as long as you're going to give me what I want, that's bribery. Blackmail, if you don't give me what I want...

Mary:

...I'm going to make you feel very bad about yourself.

Jesus:

Yes, that's blackmail. Then there's punishment, you didn't give me what I want, so now you're not getting what you want. Punishment, right, now all of these methods are human standards of justice, but none of them are love. They're actually very dangerous to a relationship. They can end up in violence, and this is why one of the big epidemics on the planet is men's violence against women, right, and this is one of the reasons for it because the man is going, it's not just, it's not just, now our internal sense of justice is absolutely flawed, for the most part.

Let's say I've been brought up by a mother who thinks I'm the bees' knees, like she thinks I'm cool, she thinks I'm the best man in the world...

Mary:

...better than dad.

Jesus:

She created me, of course, I am the best man in the world. She thinks that I'm better than my father, she thinks that I'm better than most other men, she also thinks that whatever I do with women doesn't matter, as long as I don't do it to her, she thinks that too, and not only that, she'll watch me doing things to women, damaging them, and she'll be proud of me because she still has a good relationship with me.

Now the average man on the planet, many, many men on the planet are in this situation where mum said that with them. By the way, many daughters on the planet have had the same thing with their fathers. So, I'm not saying it's just one gender.

So, now let's say I'm one of these guys, I'm one of these guys who's been 'nursed' and 'coddled' by my mother all my life, and I've been taught to believe I'm better than my dad, therefore, my default I'm better than any other man because my mum thinks I'm better than any other man. And I'm also taught by my mother that I don't really have to look after myself because she really wants to look after me. She'll cook for me, she'll clean for me, I can stay in her house until I'm 30, and she'll still keep cooking for me, and cleaning for me.

I know people that have stayed at home, men that have stayed at home until they're 50 and mum is still making them lunch, doing all their washing, all their ironing, I know men that have owned three or four houses, and they still live at home with their mother. That's as an extreme, right, but anyway...

I'm this man, Mary thinks I'm pretty hot because I think I'm pretty hot.

Mary:
Yes, because this happens.

Jesus:

This happens a lot, right, if a man thinks he's pretty hot, then the women think, oh, maybe he is because he thinks he is.

Mary:

...and what would I know, I'm just a woman.

Jesus:

Maybe he is.

Mary:

Maybe, he thinks he's great and he projects this whole idea that he's going to take care of everything and he's wonderful, oh, I think I want to be with him.

Jesus:

So, we enter a relationship. But in a very short period of time, she realizes that I'm not really in a relationship with her other than for sex really, for the most part.

Jesus:

...and mothering, and perhaps to give her a child, from her perspective, and perhaps to give her some security, but if I'm this kind of guy, I can't create security, my mum does it for me.

Mary:

I talk a good game, but not a lot of action.

Jesus:

...not a lot of action, right, so my mum does it for me. So, I'm in this state, obviously, a very unloving state, not God's standard of love, but I think it's love. This guy who's been brought up this way thinks a woman doing these things is love.

Mary:

And also, if I have a problem, it's obviously my problem because mum says you're okay.

Jesus:

Mum says I'm okay, what do you mean there's a problem. My mum's a woman and she thinks I'm great. So obviously, this is going to cause major trouble, isn't it? Now, of course, flip side, let's say Mary's had the same thing with her father.

Mary:

So, I think I'm the epitome of all women, I'm perfectly loving, daddy told me all the time, I can do no wrong, and actually...

Jesus:

And fundamentally, I've got a soulmate relationship with my mother which is emotionally incestuous really, and Mary in those circumstances will have a soulmate relationship with her father which is also emotionally incestuous, right.

Mary:

It's actually quite abusive on the part of the parents...

Jesus:

...very, very.

Mary:

...because they're using their children to avoid issues in their own marriage.

Jesus:

So, one of the things in relationships we need to talk about is parenting, obviously, right, and all of you are going to get triggered about that one. (Laughter)

Here we are trying to have a relationship, right, and God's standard of love is what? Is this a relationship or is this a bartering system?

Audience:
Bartering.

Jesus:

It's a bartering system; it's not a relationship. And as long as there is justice, in my mind, only in my mind, it's not God's version of justice or anything like that, it's my version of justice. As long as it's my version of justice, we'll get along fine.

Mary:

Which is often the version of justice is, I'll put up with your stuff as long as you give me that thing that I want, and daddy gave me, and then you've got to put up with my stuff and I'll give you that thing that mummy gave you.

Jesus:

And we're great. We live together 30 years like that. It's not a relationship the entire time. What it is, is a bartering system, it's not based on love, it's not based on gifts, it's based on demands, so it's not love, not love. God's standard is way above that for human relationships. God's standard is, I decide I want to give a gift to Mary, that's it.

Mary:

And that you desire me not for what I'm going to give to you, but for the personality and nature that God created in me, my expression of character, my free will.

Jesus:

Yes, I want you to be you. I want you to be your person, your character, your nature, I want Mary to have just as fulfilled life as what I would want for myself. If she wants to have children, I'd

probably try to help her have children, but only if I want them, not if I don't want them. How many men - I know for myself, I've had two children in a past relationship, I didn't care one way or the other about having children. I only had children because my wife decided she wanted children.

Now what happened was, she got severely depressed as soon after she had children because she realized her ideal about having children was not how it turned out. It was hard work, and what ended up happening is that she absconded from the relationship in terms of like, didn't want to be present anymore, got depressed and angry, and I finished up caring for both the children, for the majority of our relationship, I was the one who cared for both of them.

And the only time she did, was when she was not depressed, and not angry, and this is common, but did I really want to have children. Well, for me, it didn't worry me one way or the other so, I was fine with it. And actually, I learnt a lot through it. I learnt a lot about love through it, so I actually am very grateful I did do it, but it wasn't like this burning, burning need to have a childlike, my wife had. Many of you ladies can connect to that burning need to have a child, yes, that's out of harmony with God's Love.

There's something wrong there, and maybe one thing we need to talk about. But here I am, Mary and I are in this relationship, I've got all these expectations, really, aren't they, demands and Mary's got all these expectations and demands, and while I meet her demands and Mary meets mine, we're going along smoothly, well not quite smooth, is it, it's never quite that smooth, but we'll probably think we're in love with each other and we really love the other person.

Like, I'm a bit of a romantic, right, so I watch these love stories, like, I read love story books, Mary sort of thinks, when you first met me you thought, I was a bit corny, didn't you.

Mary:
Yes.

Jesus:
But I'll watch a love story movie 20 times, so I'm watching these stories and I'm going, the only reason why these two are together is because they say things like, he completes me...

Mary:
...I feel so safe when I'm with you.

Jesus:
...I feel so safe when I'm with you, you make me feel so good about myself. And I'm going, oh God, this is not God's standard of love, this is what humans believe love to be, but it's not love. Its addiction being met, is what it is. So, here I am getting these addictions met. Now, you can see the relationship is only going to last as long as we stay in that condition, that soul condition where we believe this is what love is.

As soon as one of us learns anything else about life, and we start realizing, and obviously, it's going to be a simple way of learning because I'm going to strew all my clothes around, I'm going to wait for Mary to cook my dinner, because this is what my mum does, right. My mum cooks my dinner for me so, I go from my mum to my partner, she's going to cook my dinner for me. She's going to do my washing and my ironing and pick up my dirty underwear and launder it for me, clean the toilet after I've been in it, I don't do that, my mum does that, right.

Really what's happened is my mum has made me an incapable man, is really what's happened. And then, I think I'm perfectly capable because she's told me I am. So, I can't even be told I'm an incapable man by anybody. A male tells me and I'm in competition with him

because he's like my dad and he's nasty and he doesn't look after me. And my mum's told me I'm great, so how can you...

Mary tries to tell me, you're useless, if she was really blunt and honest (Laughter), she would have to say that, wouldn't she. You don't do anything for yourself, you expect me to do everything for you. You expect me to be your mother at the same time as have sex with you, and that's pretty unsexy right, that's not cool. And if Mary was honest, she'd be saying these things to me.

Now, of course, in my state, I'm going to be going...

Mary:

...how dare you.

Jesus:

...my mother thinks I'm fine, why do you think I'm not great. So, we're in a fight now, and we're in a fight, fundamentally, because I or Mary don't have God's standards of love, that's the reason why we're in a fight. We're in a fight because what I think is just, is not just for Mary, and what Mary thinks is just, is not just for me. And that's because we're focused on justice in our relationship which is really barter, and we're not really having a relationship.

Because a relationship should be based upon gifts, presents, gifts or presents. I want to give Mary a gift, my love, but also my time, my energy, my effort, my creativity, my artistic, my music, my whatever, I want to give them to Mary. I don't need her to accept them. I just want to give them. And if she says, I don't like that gift, I won't give it anymore. That's me upholding a proper sense of love from my perspective, and from God's, by the way.

What Mary does with that; I don't have any control over. Let's say Mary goes, I like you giving that, that, that and that, but I just don't want to have sex with you. If I love her, that won't bother me. Of course, I might have to raise some things of, why don't you want to

have sex with me, won't I, out of honesty because that seems pretty strange.

If you're in a relationship and you really enjoy the other person, and you want to enjoy their body, everything, it's surely strange that the other person doesn't want to enjoy yours. So, that's quite strange, there's something wrong there. So, we would have to address that, we would have to talk about it. And if Mary decided she didn't want to resolve it, then I would have to say, well, we're not in a sexual relationship so, how long are we going to stay in this state, not having a sexual relationship.

Now for me, I'm probably willing to stay there for five years or something, not having a sexual relationship, while still having a relationship, but during that time I would raise the issues of, why isn't there any sexual attraction or why is it not occurring. But I'm not going to get angry that it's not occurring, but we do have to talk about it because obviously, it's a problem. There's a lack of attraction and if there's a lack of attraction, that doesn't make any sense because God designed the two soul halves to be attracted to each other.

And this is going to be quite confronting, right, God designed only the two soul halves to be attracted to each other and no one else. So, actually God's standard of love with a relationship is, you have a relationship with your soulmate, and that's it. There's no one else.

Participant Male:
Not with my mum.

Jesus:
Not with your mum (Laughter).

Mary:

Are you relating to this example Tim, how does your situation compare.

Jesus:

I'm not saying this is your problem.

Participant Male:

No, I think we often have conflict where she will want me to be, she wants more from me, where she will want more from me and I will like...

Jesus:

...step away.

Participant Male:

Yes, and that often leads to...

Jesus:

...conflict with your mum.

Participant Male:

No, no, I'm talking about my girlfriend (Laughter).

Jesus:

That was just a joke. (Laughter)

Mary:

Tim withdraws to his mum, is that what you're saying. Because what you really describe was two issues, wasn't it. There's conflict in your relationship...

Jesus:

...which was the fighting, right.

Mary:

...the fighting...

Participant Male:
Yes.

Mary:
But then there's what you do...

Jesus:
...then there's the shutdown.

Mary:
...the shut down, and you're so of linking the two together, but they're actually two separate problems.

Participant Male:
Yes, I'm blaming her for the shutdown.

Mary:
Exactly, yes.

Jesus:
Yes, your shut down is your choice. It's sort of like, let's say Mary decides that she doesn't really want to be intimate with me much. Now that is a choice for Mary to shut herself down. Obviously, she would be making - the reason for her shutting herself down has to be identified, and it's better for two people to help each other identify it than it is for one person to have to do it by themselves, isn't it.

But what we see happens mostly in relationships is the person defends their shut down. So, in other words, they're not interested in solving why they shut down, they're interested in keeping the shutdown going. They're not interested in resolving their problems, they're interested in them continuing, right. Now if Mary is shutting down because, let's say, it's a sexual shut down. Let's say for me, if

I'm shutting down because I feel like Mary doesn't want me, sexually, and I feel like she doesn't really lust after me, and therefore, feels bad for me, let's say, and then I decide to step away from her, in other words, shut down myself. I decide to shut down.

Or it could be Mary might be, because of her relationship with her dad, she might be overbearing with me, you know, she might be bossing me around all the time, telling me what to do all the time, and so, I then decide to then step away so that I don't have to deal with that. So, I start doing things like playing video games or going fishing or just trying to distract myself from the fact that there is this pain developing in the relationship that I'm not prepared to address or deal with.

Now that's not God's standard. God's standard is, as soon as there is a problem, you deal with it, as soon as it happens.

Mary:
...in yourself.

Jesus:
...in yourself and with the other person.

Mary:
...and with your partner.

Jesus:
And you don't stop dealing with it until it's dealt with, right.

Mary:
So, you really need to understand, in your situation, is my partner got a loving standard when they're requesting something or do I feel that, no, their standard is actually taking or overbearing, so you need to figure that out with God, don't you. And then, you're going to have

feelings to feel in either direction, aren't you, and actions you're going to take, lovingly to address the situation.

Jesus:

Now if I'm a mummy's boys' man, which I would call a mummy boy boy, because you haven't grown up yet, right, if you're like that. So, Pierre is a mummy boy man, right, and you're still a boy, frankly. And I say that to Pierre because I know him well, and he can sort of take it, sort of take it from me, whereas many of you other men, I could say it and you would be totally offended, and we would walk out the door and we'd never see you again. I know with Pierre, I'd probably see him again (Laughter).

Mary:

Even if he's severely challenged.

Jesus:

Even if he's severely challenged by the statement. But the problem with a mummy's boys' boy is, they stay a boy all of their life on Earth. They never learn to grow up and be a man and usually the only time they start to go through any grief associated with that is when their mum dies. And then, they go through some stuff, feelings usually that start to change their behaviour, but if I'm the mummy's boys boy, and I am doing these things to Mary, can you see, surely, her feelings about me are going to build, aren't they, about the resentment of the lack of justice, if all she's focused on is justice.

So, if all she's focused on is justice in a relationship, in other words, a bartering system in the relationship, then what she's going to do is, she's going to start feeling incensed, angry, that I, am basically, doing a whole heap of things with a lack of consideration of her, right, then she could chose to do a number of things, couldn't she.

She could chose to get angry, shut down completely, and usually what happens for a woman is the very first thing she does is shuts

down sexually, and then she slowly steps away even further and further until the point where she shuts down emotionally, and once she shuts down emotionally, that's the end of it, you're pretty much done after that. Because as soon as she shuts down emotionally, she's no longer even connected to the fact that - connected to you emotionally, not desirous of you in an emotional way. And as soon as that happens, you're pretty much gone. You're done.

And you could say, if she had the desire for justice, she would probably do those things, but if she had a desire to give a gift, what would she do? It's a good question, isn't it. If love is about gifts, and she really loved me, and I'm this really, like mummy's boy, demanding, I want to get what I want when I want it, in the relationship and so forth, and I do this all the time, obviously, she's got a choice to either get angry about the injustice or to continue to love me, but what would she do if she was loving me?

Participant Male:
She would address it.

Mary:
What would she do first.

Jesus:
How would she address it?

Participant Male:
She would call me out when I'm doing something.

Jesus:
First, she would make the statement that what I'm doing is unloving, it's not God's standard of love what I'm doing.

Mary:

Hang on, I want to go back. If she's this woman who's entered this relationship in a barter, and then she comes out of that band that Jesus talked about yesterday, and she says, oh, hang on, I don't want to barter anymore, then the very first thing I would have to address is all of my addictions to the barter. And that would be a personal process of like, wow, this guy is really annoying me, but why did I marry him. Because I want security, shit, I really want security, I'm terrified if I don't have that, how am I going to create my own security, oh my God, I would have to feel a lot of those things, wouldn't I, first.

Jesus:

Yes. She can't really help me until she feels those things.

Mary:

No, because otherwise I'm always going to be sort of seeking that from him anyway, and I'll let the discussion go as far as I think...

Jesus:

...and if not from me, you'll seek it from the next relationship.

Mary:

...I'll have an affair, or I'll leave him, or I'll run back to daddy, or I'll try to raise things, but as soon as I feel like, oh, he's getting very challenged now, and he might leave, I'll back off, because I want my security still. So, I'd have to deal with my issues first, wouldn't I, to the point where I'm willing to feel what I might feel, like I might not be through it, but I'm willing to...

Jesus:

...but even to the point where you're willing to risk the relationship all together.

Mary:

That's right, I'm willing to feel whatever comes up, even if when I raise it, he might leave.

Jesus:

Yes, so that would have to happen.

Mary:

And then, I would raise or in that process I would be raising things with him and saying, hey, there's a lot of problems here with the way you're not a self-responsible person.

Jesus:

Now I can choose to do a couple of things now, can't I. I can be responsible and start looking at myself and start wanting God's standard of love and start working on myself in that regard. And start looking at my own addictions, my relationship with my mother needs to be addressed, I need to cut the sort of soulmate connection with my mother, really is what I need to cut, and my mum is going to go ballistic about that. She's going to get really upset, she created it, she wants it, right, so she's going to get upset about that as well, so I'm going to have to endure the distance from my mother, and all that kind of stuff. I'm going to have to work through all of that in order to change this in myself, I'm going to have to do all of that.

And if I do all of that, can you see, if Mary's done her thing about wanting to get close ?? and then I realize, man, I'm in a bad space too. And I start to do it, I'm humble enough to do that, can you see our relationship is now going to be more and more based upon gifts, isn't it. And it's likely, because it's more based upon gifts, and we also now have a set of principles or standards that are above our own to work towards, it's highly likely that we'll start working through issues, and highly likely as a result of working through those issues become happier.

Eventually, we'll get to the point where we start to feel the nature, the personality of the other because we're allowing them to be their real self. And eventually, I'll start to feel Mary's real self, and Mary will start to feel my real self, and then I'll have some questions to answer and one of those questions is, is Mary's real self the same as my real self. Because if it is, we're soulmates, but if it's not, we're not. And I need to then go off and find my soulmate if it's not, but if it is, now I can say, oh, this is going to be not just a relationship now, but it's actually going to be forever, this relationship and we can continue developing in the same way forever.

Until we are one with each other. When I say one, her thoughts, my thoughts, her feelings, my feelings, my feelings, her feelings, my thoughts, her thoughts, no difference in those things, that's one. Our beliefs the same, we are one individual. God created us to be one individual, the two halves, one individual, and this is a part of me growing towards that.

But can you see, if I'm in a relationship and I don't know that, whether she's my soulmate or not, can you see the only way I'm going to know is, if Mary is allowed to develop herself completely, emotionally, her nature and her personality and be herself, and I'm allowed to do the same, and we also are working towards this standard of love which is God's standard of love, can you see, eventually, I'm going to sort that out. I'm going to eventually find out, oh, she is the same as me, or I'm going to find out, she isn't. And my soulmate is out there somewhere, and by that stage, I'll be in such a good condition of love that even our breakup will be painless.

When I say painless, I won't be angry with her, she won't be angry with me, I won't be feeling like I've got to attack her or feeling like I've got to take away three-quarters of the finances, and leave her with one-quarter, you know, any of that. We will come to a loving dissolution of the relationship because my soulmate is out there

somewhere, and Mary's soulmate is out there somewhere, and we both want to go and find that person.

But the alternative is that we are soulmates, and the more and more we engage our own nature and personality, each of us, the more and more we realize that it's the same as each other, the more and more we'll end up having the same thoughts, the more and more we'll end up having the same feelings, the more and more we'll end up having the same desires, the same passions for our future, more and more that will occur, and the more and more that occurs, the more it binds us closer together and we become like, and you do become one, one soul, one thought, one motive, one action, one desire, expressed feminine, masculine expression, but one.

So, that is the option if we're loving. If we're unloving what happens is, we go, you're not tidying up after me, you don't clean up after me, you're not doing the things anymore, I feel like, you don't love me anymore, so I'm off. Who else is really attractive, oh, she's attractive, I'll go there. Pursue her, until I get her, I tell her how great I am, because my mother told me I'm great, she then believes I'm great, same thing, off we go, same relationship I had here. And now she's cooking, and cleaning, and washing up after me, you know what I mean. No change, no change.

And Mary might go, gee, I don't want one of those men who I have to cook after and clean up after and blah, blah, blah, I've already had one of him, and I don't want another, so she might go, I want a man who just knows how to look after himself, I don't have to cook for him, I don't have to clean for him, I don't have to do anything for him, you know, we basically just..

Mary:
...co-habit.

Jesus:

...co-habit and have sex.

Mary:

He lets me do whatever I want.

Jesus:

He lets me do whatever I want. There're really rough terms of like, about that in the world, isn't there, the woman has total control now for that relationship, but of course, if a woman gets total control of the relationship without it being based on love, then she's not going to respect the man at all, is she? She's not going to respect him, she's not going to care about him, except for what she's getting, so now, he's like, following her around like a lamb, and she says, tidy up after yourself, so he tidies up after himself, and she says, cook the dinner, and I cook the dinner, you know, but is that love.

Is she wanting to give gifts. She's angry, right, she doesn't want to give gifts so, that wouldn't be a good result either, would it. Can you see? See, what happens with a lot of people, they have one kind of relationship which is like swinging the pendulum, one kind of relationship is like, I had to look after the guy, I'm sick of that. (pendulum swings to the other side) He does everything for me, and he never complains about it.

Mary:

And I get to take out all my pent-up rage from the last guy on this guy.

Jesus:

...on him as well, and he's okay with that because he loves you so much. And this is what often happens in relationships where one goes to one to the other to the other, and then after you've done one to the other, to the other (pendulum slowing down), a few times, and found it to be very unsatisfying, what is the net result? (pendulum stops)

Mary:

The other half of the audience.

Jesus:

No relationship. (Laughter)

Mary:

No more, no more.

Jesus:

None. I'm sick of the whole idea of a relationship. I just have my girlfriends or my mates, and we go off fishing or we go off watching romantic movies, or whatever, and imagine this ideal guy in the movie as my partner, but of course, he's probably just as bad as all the other guys I've had anyway.

And you end up either completely alone, but with a whole girl group or boy group, is what you end up, or you end up with a very dissatisfying relationship where both of you are in total compromise all the time, or you end up swinging from one kind of relationship to another kind of relationship all through your life.

Mary:

Or you start the whole process again with your own kids, so...

Jesus:

...so, in other words, you enter an addictive, incestuous, emotionally incestuous relationship with your children to satisfy what you're not getting from your partner.

Mary:

And somebody will do all of it - swing between all those options.

Jesus:

And we usually try every one of those options is the general pattern of events of a person's life because we don't have God's standard. A simple reason why.

Participant Female:

Yes, I just want some clarity and might have others as well, with Pierre and I, I was attracted to him sexually and he wasn't to me and still isn't. And the story we told ourselves was, from some information we interpreted that you spoke about where soulmates might not be attracted straight away, I just wondered if you could unravel that because we seem to have gone from relationships where there's been that instant attraction, that chakra thing, that we all know, I know is yucky now, and then I've landed up with...

Jesus:

...based on addiction, that is.

Participant Female:

...yes, totally based on addiction.

Jesus:

But let's look at the beginning of your relationship, how did it begin?

Participant Female:

I approached Pierre when I saw him the video interviews he did.

Jesus:

Why?

Participant Female:

I thought I would challenge my gender stuff because I was on my own.

Jesus:

Yes, so basically you forced him into a relationship.

Participant Female:

Yes. Yes, we became friends and then, we met anyway. I did, you're right.

Jesus:

And if you force someone into a relationship, what's their response generally going to be.

Participant Female:

Not very nice.

Jesus:

Of course, now Pierre has some fairly substantial sexual injuries. Like, a few weeks ago, in Belgium you were projecting at 14-year old's sexually, when you were talking to them, so that's pretty substantial sexual injury there, right, so you're attracted to young, good looking...

Mary:

...girls.

Jesus:

...girls because you're a boy, not a man yet. That's why you're attracted to younger looking girls, right, but you need to work through that. You need to work through that. But you (pointing to Maxine) took the action of seeing someone in a video and then deciding he's for me.

Participant Female:

Yes, thinking that he's following Divine Truth, I told myself a whole story of stuff, yes.

Jesus:

And that's not the way to find your soulmate. The way to find your soulmate is to, you to engage your passions, your desire, come to know your personality, your nature, and then once you do that, and

find your passion and nature, then you'll start to recognize yourself if you meet yourself in a male form.

Participant Female:

And that's what I've been avoiding, completely.

Jesus:

That's right, that's right, and Pierre too, of course. Yes, both. So, the net result is going to be, the relationship is already beginning flawed, so how can it improve. The basis of the relationship is already flawed, so that's different than sort of meeting your soulmate and actually knowing they're your soulmate, and the majority won't know until we are in the fifth sphere of your development, and to be in the fifth sphere, you've got to be in a pretty good state of love, to be in that state, in the fifth sphere.

Participant Female:

And I told myself, like what ?? skimming on the surface all the time with thinking I was identifying things and just have not gotten over that wall of terror, and as you know, staying in this massive, mothering, fixing, rescue addiction.

Jesus:

Yes, so you don't need to punish yourself about all this, do you?

Participant Female:

No.

Jesus:

You be careful of that because you don't need to punish yourself about it all, you just have to recognize it for the truth, and go, okay, yes, I was saw him, I selected him, and obviously, there were addictive reasons why you selected him, and why you then, tried to get to know him based on that selection, and then, okay, even those actions are quite unloving, aren't they.

Participant Female:
Yes.

Jesus:
Like, when I saw Mary, I didn't select her. I saw her and I didn't even tell her.

Mary:
You didn't pursue me.

Jesus:
I didn't pursue her. I knew who she was.

Participant Female:
It's such a contrast. I know you told me once as well at the honeymoon period of soulmates comes towards the end, and I've watched that with you two. I've seen, it's been beautiful to watch, and I can see how far now I am at the moment.

Jesus:
Yes, but see, it requires dealing with a lot of the intergender emotional issues you've imbibed from your childhood before you're even able to recognize yourself, let alone, your soulmate.

Participant Female:
And that's a whole pile of crap.

Jesus:
Yes, there's a whole pile of stuff there, and for most people, it's pretty hard because, as I said, the love relationship is a big thing, like - besides your relationship with God, it's going to be the biggest thing in your entire life, right, so it's huge, it's huge.

So, the injuries we have associated with it, are usually also, quite huge, right, and there're intergender emotional injuries with my

opposite gender parent, there're emotional injuries with my same gender parent, and there're all sorts of things that formulate my facade that I need to deconstruct in order to even recognize myself, in terms of, what is my nature, what is my personality, what are my desires, what are my passions, am I going to live those passions and desires, no matter what anybody, including my soulmate thinks about that because like, your soulmate might have injuries, right, and your soulmate's injuries might mean that they don't have anywhere near the same passions and desires that their soul has, in their facade.

They're living in their facade, and they might not have any - when they first meet you, they might not recognize you at all. Now that wasn't quite what it was for Mary and myself.

Mary:
But it was close probably.

Jesus:
It was close.

Mary:
Yes, I definitely had a strong opposition to you doing what we're doing, didn't I?

Jesus:
Yes.

Mary:
And I didn't, well, no, probably did have an attraction to you, I did.
Yes, I definitely did.

Jesus:
You forget sometimes.

Mary:

I'm just remembering, but my fear kicked in very much which then interfered with a lot of things.

Jesus:

Yes, so Mary had a strong attraction, fear kicked in almost immediately, and then within months, within three months or something, Mary was telling me, not interested in me at all.

Mary:

And yes.

Jesus:

And I said, okay. I didn't try to convince her, I didn't try to bully her, didn't try to...

Mary:

You just left me.

Jesus:

I just left her alone completely.

Participant Female:

You just loved her.

Jesus:

And I spent 10 weeks crying, but I didn't even tell her that. And after I spent 10 weeks crying, I went through some emotion at the end of the 10 weeks that were actually real emotions, not the nine weeks of woe is me, you know, it was nine weeks of woe is me, and then one week of dealing with things, and I knew Mary would contact me again.

Mary:

Yes, and I did.

Jesus:

And she did within two days. And then it all started up again, she's attracted to me, and we start the relationship again, and then, Mary gets some major fear triggered now because of her identity and other things, and it was like, not interested.

Mary:

Very hard decade really darling. (Laughter) Wasn't it, because of my - improving as you've seen, but those of you who can feel me or know me a bit, you know how much how I love truth, and everything, but it's taken humility on my part, development of humility to really embrace who we are.

Jesus:

And mine too, like I can't force anything Mary to do...

Mary:

Yes, you had to be very humble.

Jesus:

I can't convince her that she feels she's right, I don't want to convince her she's wrong. I need her to just work it out for herself who she is. I don't need to argue or fight with her about it. So, that required me, when I needed to have a cry, go up and have a cry, and not dump it all on Mary. Most of the time Mary didn't know how I felt. I didn't tell her how I felt, ever. I never said to her, you've got to - I never even said to Mary, you've got to know how I feel, ever.

She doesn't have to know how I feel, she's got free will. She's allowed to ignore me completely, isn't she?

Participant Female:

Yes. It's so like - our version of relationships is so messed up...

Jesus:

...because of that reason (pointing to 'God's standard of love').

Participant Female:

For me, I think without having some standards from God, it's a house of sand, it's a house built on sand.

Jesus:

Yes, well, most relationships are built on a terrible foundation, yes, most, because the barter foundation, the justice foundation, in the end, it's not going to work because the moment your injustice feelings are triggered, and they will be triggered because each one has a different set of justice, you know, a different belief about what justice is, they're going to get triggered. And as soon as they get triggered, it's going to be a nightmare.

Mary:

I think, if you think back to the example yesterday afternoon, when I just made a couple of comments to you to guys, because you were interacting in front of me, you know, to have a proper loving relationship by God's standard, is very rewarding, but it is going to require things of you, and both of you were quite resistive to the things that I was very gently saying, hey guys, hey guys, there's some things here in you...

Jesus:

So, Mary is gentle with you, and you weren't humble, both not humble.

Mary:

And you both sort of dismissed it.

Participant Female:

(unable to hear)

Jesus:

Both went defensive, not humble.

Mary:

And this is what I mean, if you're going to aspire to love anyone, you're going to have to want - you're going to go, tell me more, okay, you're going to have to be willing to do some work for yourself, and most people seek a relationship to avoid their stuff. You know, because, oh, I feel better.

Jesus:

You see it in all the love stories, like he makes all my bad feelings go away.

Mary:

I feel valued, and I've been neglected, and now there's someone notices me.

Participant Female:

I'm not lonely.

Mary:

I'm not lonely, all those things, yes, whereas - that's always going to end badly if we're seeking out the other person to alleviate something within ourselves.

Participant Female:

Feel the holes that we need to fill ourselves.

Mary:

Yes.

Jesus:

The holes you have in yourself are like vortexes of addiction, they're like whirlpools, they're like octopus sucking (sucking like an octopus).

Mary:

...give me, give me, give me.

Jesus:

...give me, give me, give me, give me, give me, so it's not about gifts, it's about getting, yes, and until you address that within yourself, you're not capable of a good relationship really.

Now that does mean that most people on Earth are not capable of good relationships, you know. Unfortunately, most people on Earth are also quite clueless about it, so you end up experimenting, don't you. Like, try him out, try her out.

A lot of people now don't even know their gender attraction. They don't even know whether their gender attraction is male or female, they don't even know, an example is, like I've been drawing heterosexual couples on the board, but God has created souls that are predominantly female, in other words, they are dominantly female characteristics. When they separate, the two halves are female. God has also created souls that are dominantly male, and when they separate, the two halves are male. And the two halves are mostly masculine, not often what you see nowadays, a feminine gay man, or whatever, that's often an act.

People who are at the soul level truly gay, don't have to act it, they are it. You understand, but anyway. So, when the dominantly feminine soul separates into the two bodies, then obviously, their attraction is going to be towards the female, the other half of their soul, that's going to their attraction. So, it will be female attracted to female under those circumstances.

Now as a percentage, in terms of - it's sort of like a bell curve statistical analysis, bell curve, I don't know if any of you remember any of that from school, maths or whatever, but basically, the majority of souls are heterosexual, when I say majority, about 90%

of souls, just over 90%, 92% around that figure of souls are heterosexual, and about 8% of souls are homosexual in nature. When I say homosexual, either gay female, gay male, and they will have the attraction to the same body.

The interesting thing I find on Earth is that nowadays more and more people have no idea who they're attracted to, even the gender of who they're attracted to.

Participant Female:
I'm not 100% certain.

Jesus:
That's right.

Participant Female:
And my mother was incestuous with me, so it really messes me up.

Jesus:
That's right, a lot of people have no idea for lots of reasons. A lot of those reasons are childhood based, we just talked about spirit interference. Some of the reasons are spirit interference, in the sexual development of a child, and that happens a lot. And there's also reasons associated with how they've been brought up, parenting, and the parents' interactions with the children, and this interferes with the child's sexual development and so, therefore, they don't come to know.

But it's a big thing to not know. Because it's like, it's a big part of your life, and when I say it's a big part of your life, it's the soulmate part of your life which is, as I said, if you're never interested in God, it's the biggest thing, and if you are interested in God, it will be the second biggest thing that you've ever experienced.

Participant Female:

Yes, my family had a lot of shame around anyone being gay, and they have a lot of judgement. They said to me once, when you come home, don't bring home a black man or a homosexual.

Jesus:

Yes, historically, gay people have been treated very, very badly, very badly. Even now, it's very rare to hear a story for a gay person who has been treated well, very rare. And that's very sad, there is a lot of religious persecution, political persecution, a lot of sexual persecution, a lot of gay people are fundamentally, either emotionally or even physically tortured most of their life. And this is why many of them struggle, and you can understand.

Participant Female:

Yes, I think the gender ideology stuff is actually, ironically - my friend who's gay says she's finding it really difficult with all the stuff that's happening with that, and not feeling able to be themselves, actually, they feel they've got to put on a, like you said, an act. Yes, it's really sad.

Jesus:

Yes, not good because actually it's really interesting, I find - in the first century we had some gay male friends and some gay female friends. Of course, in the first century it was like, you were stoned to death if you declared it, so these people lived for a large part, a life of secrecy because they would be stoned to death if they acknowledged it.

But like, two of those couples are ones of the 14, two of them. John and his soulmate, the Apostle John is a gay man, and his soulmate. And we have another gay couple, female, who have returned to Earth as well. And they're not known in the Bible, they're not mentioned in the Bible, and so it's pointless me saying who they are, but they - we knew they were gay when we met them, and we knew how difficult it was for them as well, and it has been difficult.

Participant Female:
Thank you.

Part 3 - August 10, 2024, at 1330

Portugal Day 2 Part 3

Jesus:

We probably want to finish off the conversation about partner relationships because we'd probably like to get on the conversation about children with regard to God's standards, shall we.

And most of you who have had children are going to find this pretty confronting. So, just be prepared for that and relax. We're not condemning you for the rest of your life or anything like that, we're just stating some truths, that's all.

When it comes to relationship with children, what's your version of love? You tell me.

Mary:

What do you think your job is as a parent?

Jesus:

What do you think your job is as a parent. What is the view of being parents, anybody can be - even if you haven't been a parent.

Participant Female:

I would say to awaken this feeling of what you said yesterday, what guilt, what conscience is saying through guilt, until it's clear in them to give them boundaries to know and so, as to protect them, I would say.

Mary:

I think a lot of parents think that, but that's really instilling your conscience in them, isn't it. Instilling your version of right and wrong in them. So, a lot of parents feel that that is their job, I agree.

Jesus:

But most people are not focused on finding out firstly, what God's standards are, they're mostly thinking about their own standards.

Participant Female:

Yes, yes, I was talking in this perspective, but as a mother back in the days, that's absolutely not what was done.

Jesus:

Okay, that's what I want to hear. What was done when you were a mother, according to your own standards.

Participant Female:

It was transmitting what I felt was true, but I can now see that it was very personal.

Jesus:

Yes, okay...

Participant Female:

And with a special vision of what was right and wrong, and respectful and not respectful, and good for them. So, I see all the mistakes.

Mary:

Yes, hindsight, hey.

Participant Female:

But the answer I gave to begin with was according to God's standards. I feel that's what a mother...

Mary:

To help them to awaken to them...

Jesus:

Very true, very true.

Mary:

...which is a part of God's standard actually. As a parent, that's what you would do as a loving parent, connect them to a source of truth that is reliable, more reliable than yourself.

Jesus:

God's primary role is not for you to be a parent, but to be an educator. Because these little souls coming into the world uneducated, and supposedly because you've got 20, 30, 40 years of experience, you've had some education, so God really - part of the role we should have is, we're an educator of children, not a parent of our children.

Can I just focus for a sec...

Participant Female:

I would like to add if I could, I really feel now, I really feel that our kids educate us to some extent. Sometimes what is said through them can really, if you have the humility to listen.

Jesus:

Well, the attractions they bring to your life, certainly educate you. The attractions they bring into your life through their desires and their passions and their self-expression, certainly will educate, but your children have arrived uneducated. Remember I said right at the beginning that when your soul incarnates, its uneducated. It doesn't know about itself yet, it doesn't know about life yet, it hasn't learnt anything yet.

The purpose of having children isn't to educate you, and you've got to be very careful of this idea. You want to argue. It's alright if you do, you just say you do.

Participant Female:

No, it's - very careful with words, so it is a belief, maybe, but some children might a level of consciousness.

Jesus:

No, I'm sorry, no they don't. No children who's ever incarnated on Earth in the first incarnation which all of you are actually still in.

Participant Female:

First?

Jesus:

All of you are in your first incarnation, every single one of you. Who believes in reincarnation? Yes, it's false. I know you have many reasons for believing it, but all of those reasons can be explained with other explanations that most people don't want to hear.

Any Celestial spirit, any spirit who's progressed towards God knows reincarnation is false. In fact, almost every spirit above the third sphere knows reincarnation is false or that it's never happened, but there are still some spirits in the sixth sphere who want it to happen, but it's never happened.

These are facts that I'm sharing with you whether you believe them or not, it's up to you, but there is no such thing as reincarnation as it's taught on Earth today. Stunned silence. (Laughter) I'll elucidate further if you want.

Participant Male:

Except the reincarnation you have had.

Jesus:

No, we have not reincarnated. We haven't gone through a process of incarnation.

Participant Male:

Oh, it's different.

Jesus:

Yes, it's different. People refer to it as that, but I refer to it as our return which is a completely different process. It's a completely different process than what you go through in your first incarnation. In the first century, I was in my first incarnation, and I've observed since then, lots of incarnations, like millions of incarnations, and no one has ever been reincarnated, no one.

But there are a lot of reasons why many of you believe they have, and that's something worth discussing, but maybe worth discussing tomorrow because it's a spirit related thing.

Mary:

It is, yes.

Jesus:

That we need to discuss there, so yes, we might - I think it's best to focus that on tomorrow's discussion, but for today's discussion with regard to children they are not enlightened, no child who has ever incarnated is enlightened, they are not self-aware, no child who has ever incarnated has been self-aware, that includes me, by the way. In the first century, I was not self-aware when I first incarnated.

Mary:

The purpose of incarnating is to gain self-awareness, that's the process that we're all in.

Jesus:

And it doesn't need to be repeated.

Mary:

No, once it's done, the job is done.

Jesus:

Once it's done, the job is done. In fact, spirit life is far more effective for sorting out your emotional issues and your sin-based issues than Earth life is. So, every spirit even those who believe reincarnation know that they can make progress in the spirit world. The general thought on Earth is, with regard to reincarnation beliefs is that you go to the spirit world, you have sort of like a life review type of thing, you get to be your real self for a while, but then you've got to come back and learn additional lessons so, you come back to Earth and learn additional lessons; God is not this silly.

He only needs to do things once, and so, when it comes to your education, you are going to get educated here, this is the nursery of your life, you're going to get educated here, and then you're not going to come back here. You won't even want to come back here. Because you'll find the spirit life, there's far more color, there's far more life, there's far more enjoyment, there's far more animals, there's far more creatures, there's a better environment, you've got bigger senses, why would you want to come back here and have all that restricted again.

There's only one reason and that is trying to educate someone else, not you. So, the reality is in the entire of this planet's existence, there's seven souls that have returned, 14 people, but none of them have reincarnated.

Now I can say it for a fact, but if you don't believe me, that's fine, but if you have a look on our website, there has been a number of discussions where we've gone through with people, particularly one that comes to mind is one we did in Sweden, ([20120129 The Human Soul - Spirit Influence & Reincarnation S1P1](#)) until we were interrupted by that spirit over-cloaked man.

Mary:

I think it's called the truth about reincarnation. Has anyone seen it?

Jesus:

Yes, and we went through like, I think it was - I only got to mention probably 11 or 13 explanations for this 'phenomena' feeling that people have that they're reincarnated or the belief they have. I only got through 11 or 12 explanations, I think, before a spirit-influenced man who was so angry just stopped the entire proceedings and we had to just - he refused to leave, we had to call the police, but we couldn't talk anymore, he was just yelling, and that was the end of the conversation unfortunately.

Until that time, we did cover quite a bit of the material that I would have liked to have covered, but over the years, we have shared this with many, many people obviously, but it is confronting, particularly when you've believed that or you've established that belief over quite a number of years of life looking for that evidence, right. But, as I said, there is evidence, the evidence, what seems to be the evidence of reincarnation is all able to be explained with other explanations which we have done a number of times in our videos.

But it's really confronting for groups of people who have sort of a New Age background in particular, or a Buddhist background or a Hindu background to hear it because that's been the substantial belief of their life. So, I'm not trying to undermine your entire life's beliefs, I'm just trying to share with you the truth. Does that make sense?

Participant Male:

There was a very good channelling Mary did in Brazil explaining the other side of spirits trying to reincarnate, that was very enlightening.

Jesus:

Yes, it was. It was interesting, Brazil, ([20120805 The Truth About - Reincarnation & Spirits P1](#) (English & Portuguese)) because almost everybody in Brazil we found aside from Catholic Christians, believes in reincarnation. And when we went there, it was really interesting because we started talking about God, and everyone was fine about

that discussion, seemingly, right, about God, and then we started channelling some spirits that started talking about reincarnation to the Brazilians who were there, we had about 80 or 90 people at the first event. Everybody got upset with us, there was eight people who came to the next event. (Laughter) Everybody got so upset.

But the spirits themselves were trying to tell the group in Brazil that we had, that there was no reincarnation, but the people in Brazil wouldn't have it. The ones we met anyway.

And then, interestingly enough, we had spirits come and tell us about their experience of trying to reincarnate, what they were trying to do, and it was really quite sad because a lot of them were - see when you're in a state in the first or second sphere, you can't see the spirit body of a child connected to the womb of its mother because the spirit body of the child is in the sixth sphere, so it's much, much brighter than what you can see, and ethereal, than what you can see, and so, the spirits were thinking that that child had not incarnated, the body was created, but there was no child, no soul connected to the body, that's what they're thinking because they can't see one, so they're trying to get in the womb, and this was happening for many of our Brazilian mothers, trying to get in the womb, sort of unbeknownst to them with the child, the soul of the child, they're trying to get into the womb, and they're connecting to the spirit body of that child right from the time of inside the womb because the mothers are very open to this occurring, of course.

And many of them, by the time they could speak, they were talking like their Uncle Joe, or you know, like somebody else, but it was a spirit who was connected in the womb to the child's body speaking through the child when the child grew older. And this happens a lot when people believe in reincarnation.

Mary:

Well, it's happening more and more on Earth actually.

Jesus:

...more and more actually, particularly in places like India, Tibet, Brazil, some places in Africa where they quite strongly believe in reincarnation as well at times, but there is no spirit above the sixth sphere who believes in reincarnation because they know it doesn't occur, and there's no one in the Celestial heavens who believe in reincarnation because they know it doesn't occur, it's just for your information.

So, this life you've got, is the only one you're going to have here, probably, make the best of it. Learn the most you can, but when you get into the spirit world, you'll be happy you left here. (Laughter) You won't want to come back. I haven't met a single person who wants to come back aside from the spirits who believe in reincarnation. Because what happens with many of them, is they stay in the sphere they arrive in which is usually the first, and they think the only way they can progress from that place is to come back.

And so, they just stay there, they don't even try to progress, they don't even try to grow in love or anything, they just stay there. And they just stay there, and there're some that I've met that have stayed there for like 1000 years, stayed there, waiting to reincarnate, trying to, can't do it, can't do it, can't do it, over-cloaking people, and after a while, they get told that that's what they're doing, and they stop doing that. And then they go, well, how do I reincarnate, and spirits come to them and tell them the truth, but they don't believe them, so they just keep trying, keep trying, keep trying, and I've seen, like I've said, some of them stay there for 1000 years doing that.

And all that while, not progressing which is very sad, actually. By the way, I've also seen some Christians do exactly the same thing. They've arrived in the spirit world in the first sphere, they thought they should be with Jesus and God, they're not, so they go, oh, maybe I'm in hell so now, I'm here forever because the teaching of the Christian Bible is when you're in hell, you can't get out of it. And

they feel themselves, even though it's not burning, they feel themselves to be in hell, so they go, oh, I've just got to accept my faith, and they don't even try to get out of it.

You can go and talk to them about it, and some of them I've talked to, and it's only been 200 or 300 years later that they've got out of it.

Your belief systems on Earth have a large bearing on what you will choose to do as soon as you pass. And what you choose to accept as soon as you pass. This is why the truth is so important to learn on Earth because if you learn it on Earth, you won't be misled by all these sorts of roads leading to nowhere. You'll know where to head.

And what we're sharing with you about progress is the same here, and the same in the spirit world, so the beauty of learning it now, is that you'll learn it here and you'll also do it in the spirit world, and you'll progress. If you get locked into some of these belief systems on Earth that are false, you may stay there for 100 years or a couple of hundred years, but eventually you'll get out of it, but it will only depend upon your openness to understand the truth. It depends on you as to how soon you'll get out of it.

Participant Male:

So, I have two questions. If we're not reincarnated souls, where have we come from? And secondly, are there hell dimensions.

Jesus:

Good questions, both of them. Of course, you'll probably won't care about both answers until you pass very much, right, because it is, what it is. But let's look at both questions.

First question is there a place where un-incarnated souls come from, and the answer to that is, yes. It's the same place that you enter when you're in a soul-union. But the difference between a person in a soul-union, is they are fully self-conscious, fully conscious of

themselves, the souls that are there next to incarnate, are not fully conscious. They are not aware of themselves, they have instincts.

And one of the primary instincts is to incarnate. So, God created the soul to have instincts, one of those instincts is to go through the process of individualization, which is the process of separating, the two halves separating, each into a body, then they have an experience which the individualization is complete, so as soon as you're conceived, your individualization is complete, from then on, you're learning.

Participant Male:

And at that point, are new souls created by God.

Jesus:

All the new souls are created by God...

Mary:

Yes, well, you are already created by God.

Jesus:

You're already there, waiting for incarnation. They're not aware of time, they're not aware of space, they're not aware of dimensional space, they're not aware of experience, they don't have any experiences until they incarnate, then they have experience.

Participant Male:

And there are new souls being created all the time.

Jesus:

As far as we're aware, yes, and when I say that, I see them appearing, but we don't know how long that will continue for, obviously, that's all stuff that's in God's domain, that most of the people who are progressing towards God are yet to really understand fully, but the reality is, yes, they are all waiting to incarnate. There is

at the moment, in this physical universe six Earths that are being used for the process of incarnation.

And those six Earths are in a very similar state to our Earth here. We've met some of the people who have come from those locations, who are very similar to ourselves, who entered the union-state, and those people have had the same experience Mary, and I basically have had. And they are also now back on their own planets doing the same thing we're doing.

And why there's only six, given the - I have my suspicions about it, but it's really pointless sharing my suspicions with you, but I think God's got grander plans for us as individuals than just living life on Earth and then living a bit of life in the spirit world. He's got long-term plans, like infinitely long-term plans for what will happen to you in the future. But again, it's dependent upon your reception of God's Love.

In the end, it's well-known now in the spirit world, that the people who choose to not have a relationship with God will be left in the sixth sphere of the spirit world, having that experience, and it's not known how long that experience will be. It's also not known whether they'll ever grow from that experience. It's also, well-known in the spirit world, that the opportunity to receive God's Love will be removed at some point in the future, and there're loving reasons why that will be the case.

And it's well-known that if that happens, well, what happens to those people left in the sixth sphere, well, nobody really knows the answer to that either, at this stage. But those events are going to happen, how close they are to happening, we're not sure, but given the fact that on every single planet, there are sort of people like Jesus and Mary, on every planet doing the same thing we're doing, we would suspect it's going to happen quite soon. But soon in God's eyes, might be 1000 years, but we're not sure how soon.

There're things we don't know because we haven't learnt them from God yet, makes sense. But, yes, there is a pool of souls, billions, billions yet to incarnate. And we sort of feel that God will continue that process, probably forever, at this stage. Because the universe itself, the physical universe, which is where all souls incarnate, has a huge capacity to have more people in it.

There are literally millions of places like Earth in the universe itself, but only six of them are currently inhabited, so God has, obviously, prepared lots of places, but while are only few of them inhabited. It's an interesting question in itself. Obviously, God's got ideas for the future, right, and we can only guess what those ideas are, and many of us in the Celestial heavens have gotten together and tried to guess, (Laughs) and try to work it out, but we haven't come up at this stage, and also at this stage, God hasn't revealed that to us.

Jesus:

The hells, the second question.

Participant Male:

Do we generally stay in soul groups.

Jesus:

No, when I say no, what I mean is, you grow, and as you grow, you change, and as you change, your speed of change will be very different to the speed of other people's change, because that is dependent upon your will, your free will. So, no, you won't stay in the same group, even if you end up in a group, you'll probably won't stay in that group. Because your growth will probably be at a different speed than somebody else's growth, and therefore, you'll go to new things, and they might wait behind because they like where they are for a while.

So many times, what we see in the spirit world, is that some people progress like to the second sphere, the second sphere is like heaps

better than Earth, and so for a lot of people, they go, wow, this is heaps better than Earth, why don't I stay here for a while. This feels good, and there's a lot of people in the second sphere so, there's a lot of people to get to know, when I say a lots, millions, billions, more people than on Earth.

And so, there's lots of things to do, people to get to know, fun to have, parties to have, whatever, learning to achieve, and a lot of people then decide, well, I really like this place and I'm a bit scared about moving on, I want to enjoy this place to the full, so they do. And so, they stay there, I've known some in the second sphere, 600 years, 700 years, 1000 years stay in one place.

Now many of my friends, progress through the second sphere in the same time span as one Earth year, and then there's others who progress through the second sphere, 700 years. So obviously, those two might have known each other, but one moved on and progressed to the third sphere, and the other one stayed where they were.

So, what you will find will happen is that groups of people you associate with over time will change. And it's a bit different experience for Mary and I because when you're sort of the first to do many things, you always go back to help the next person to do it, and usually those next persons are people who are pretty passionate about doing it as well, and so you end up associating with them more, but that being said, you know - over the last 2000 years, I've met millions of people as you can imagine. You can easily meet 1000 people a year, can't you, and in the spirit world, it's even more than that, like you can go here, go there, at the blink of an eye, so meet lots of people.

Many people who are famous I've met, but also many people who are completely unknown to Earth I've met. And in all of those meetings, everyone has been in a different condition, everyone has been in a different state, everyone has been in a different group of people

initially, and then they've moved to other groups of people, like that's what makes life interesting.

So, imagine if you left Earth, you are with a group of people and then for the rest of the time, 1000 years later, the same group of people, 10,000 years later, I know some spirits from this Earth that are 160,000 years old, imagine 160,000 years later, the same group of people. (Laughter) It would be a bit boring, wouldn't it. So, God wants us to have an interesting life, meet new people, do new things.

He's not going to constrain your life in any way and that includes, he's not going to predetermine what group of people you associate with, your will, will do that.

Participant Male:

So, it's kind of your progression, if you progress quickly, you move on, and you...

Jesus:

And also, your interests as well. There're many people in the Celestial heavens, Mary and I, we know, and we've met, and we enjoy the company of, but we don't spend a lot of time with them because their passions are different to ours. And so, we don't have a lot of interaction with them, and then there're others, who we know, who's passions are more in alignment with ours and so, we spend more time with them.

The second question you asked, are there hells. Yes, is the answer to that question. We find many Earthly philosophies, they either go in one of two ways, they go, there's no hell, and that way all of us feel good because we don't have to worry about we might do or...

Mary:

...where we might end up.

Jesus:

Or there is, yes, there is hell and you're going to stay there forever, both of those things are not true. You won't stay in hell forever. There are hells, but you can get out of them.

Mary:

And it's not one place.

Jesus:

And it's not one place. It's gradients of place based upon condition. So, there are some very dark places, many of you if you went there now, you'd be absolutely terrified of how bad they are, but after you progress a bit, you can see the wisdom in it all. The condition matches their feelings, and so, it's actually their most comfortable place to live. Does that make sense?

Participant Male:

Yes.

Jesus:

So, you see the love in it. You sort of see, wow, like people who murderer, for example are in a certain condition and they are comfortable with the location they live in, but if they tried to be taken to a new location, they'd feel very uncomfortable, like very unhappy. If you took a murderer to the Celestial heavens, he would probably die, like his soul would, when I say die, I don't mean that's possible, what I mean is his soul would shrivel up in the sense that he would try to protect himself from everything that was happening. He wouldn't bare the place.

Participant Male:

The place has to match your vibration.

Jesus:

It has to match your love. Let's call your vibrations what they're meant to be, love.

Participant Male:
Right.

Jesus:
When New Age terminology uses vibration, like there is such a thing as vibration, but the reality is, it's really love, and the condition.

Mary:
Or how much love we have.

Jesus:
Or how much love you have.

Mary:
We've actually, if anyone is interested, on our channel, there is a number of [spirit discussions](#), where I channel the spirit, and Jesus talks to them about their experience in the spirit world. It's quite fascinating, and some of them had experienced the hells and moved beyond that.

Jesus:
Yes, and we also have talked to groups of spirits who believed in reincarnation. Because many spirits believe it, particularly in the first two spheres of the spirit world, after that they start to not believe it so much, but some still hold on to it as a belief, rather than feeling they have to do it. So, they sort of hold on to it as a belief, and I've even met some spirits in the sixth sphere who still have the belief.

I've also met sixth sphere spirits who are members of the Jewish religion, Islamic religion, Christian religion, they all now love each other, but their belief systems haven't changed very much. But now they don't war with each other, and don't have bitter disputes

anymore. I also have met in the spirit world, groups of spirits who are still nationalities, like different nations. It's rarer, but they get together because they're all Serbian, or they get together because they're all Russian, or whatever.

Participant Male:

Yes.

Jesus:

Rare, very rare in the sixth sphere, usually it's based more upon desires and passions. I've also met many groups of spirits who believe themselves to be Gods as well, in the sixth sphere. There is no spirit above the sixth sphere who believes themselves to be God. But there're many spirits in the sixth sphere who do believe themselves to be a part of God or God.

You're allowed to have false beliefs even in the sixth sphere. The perfect natural man is allowed to believe false things, as long as he is loving about it. In other words, as long as he doesn't damage other people with his beliefs. He's allowed to have them. So, God is not going to force you to change your beliefs, you're the person who is going to have to do that for yourself.

But experience is a great way of changing belief, and none of those people I've mentioned have gone above the sixth sphere, many of them don't believe there is a seventh sphere even though they've been told there is one. Because they've never been able to get to it, so they believe there can't be one. And there're others who believe that the people in the seventh sphere are a different grade of person, that God created two grades of person, some spirits in the sixth sphere believe this.

Many actually, believe that there is a greater person who goes to the sixth sphere and is very intellectual and then there's the grade of person who is very emotional and frivolous and too happy, and they

go other spheres above the sixth, but they think that they are different creatures that God has made, even though all of those people of come from Earth.

So, there's really, in the sixth sphere of the spirit world, there's a large variety of very fascinating beliefs, most of which are false, but because love has now been engendered in each belief to the point where they're loving each other, God allows such things to stay. But to get to the seventh, you can't have those beliefs.

Participant Male:

So, it's the amount of love that takes you higher in those realms.

Jesus:

Correct, it's the amount of God's Love that takes you higher actually. To get to the sixth sphere, you only need development of human love, to get beyond the sixth sphere, you can't get beyond the sixth sphere without God's Love, it's impossible, physically impossible.

Mary:

Now, we were talking about kids, and we're about to confront everyone and we got digressed.

Jesus:

Yes, but all I said was, we haven't answered the second question, which was about, oh, I have answered the hells, but can you see how it's so easy to digress from a subject, isn't it. (Laughter) It's sort of like, he just said something, it's like, major, major, like backup, backup, talk to me about that. And we find this happens a lot in our groups where we make a statement, and then a group of people in the group feel like, what's going on there, that's like pretty confronting.

And so, what happens then is they ask questions about that and then, of course, out of love for you, I'd like to say the truth, but the net

result is it sort of goes (winding around). So, if you think about what began this question, my statement is, no child that incarnates is self-aware, none of them have any development except what has already been gifted them.

Which is the development of a sixth sphere spirit. In other words, the perfect natural man, when he incarnates is the equivalent of a sixth sphere spirit in development, but without any awareness that he is.

Mary:

With no understanding of the gift of free will which is how you actually enact love, you must understand that you have free will and a child who incarnates does not understand that yet. Immediately that they're born, they start to learn that.

Jesus:

Or really when conceived because they're absorbing beliefs from their parents in the womb, they're emotional beliefs mostly that they are absorbing at that stage, but yes, from the time of conception.

Mary:

Yes, but really you begin to see it as soon as they're born, don't you, that they begin to understand, oh, here's my foot, if I move my foot, I get a response, if I cry, there's a response...

Jesus:

...when I'm touched, when I'm loved, a child is very sensitive to love, of course. So, if a child is loved, it will really respond to that love, and in fact, it's well-known even in medical circles, if somebody doesn't nurse a child, like let's say a child is born and his mother dies, his father is dead, it's left sort of orphaned, if that orphan is not loved, then it stagnates in its development and even in its physical development.

So, the reality is love is very important for the child, but it has to be God's standard of love. So, the statements I make, I'm only making them to encourage you to investigate what I'm saying as a possibility at least. I know them to be true because I've experienced all these things, but I know you don't believe that I'm happy for you to, what do they call it, well, to delay any decision, what's that called...

Audience:
Procrastinate.

Jesus:
Procrastinate.

Mary:
No, remain...

Audience:
Suspend judgement.

Mary:
...suspend judgement, that's it.

Jesus:
Suspend judgement, yes, until you have had a personal experience. Now for many of you, if you stay believing in reincarnation while you're on Earth, there is a some potential dangers for you when you arrive in the spirit world if you stay in that belief, just like if you stay believing like a Christian does on Earth, there are potential dangers if you arrive in the spirit world with that belief.

And if you believe as does a Muslim on Earth, then there are potential dangers of you staying in that belief after you pass as well. It's just like any belief on Earth, there are potential dangers, and I would like to highlight those potential dangers that I've observed over many thousands of years.

Participant Female:

?? say they are coming from this room, from Earth, then there are 7 spheres to go, you can reach the 7th one when you are completely...

Jesus:

Yes, I haven't said anything about that have I? Again, a segue...

Mary:

We're never getting to the kids, are we? It started yesterday morning.

Jesus:

There are 36 spheres.

Participant Female:

Yes, this is I wanted to say, after the 7th...

Jesus:

Up to the 7th, you are still in the realm of not yet being at-one with God in terms of having God's Love in your soul to a completed degree where you are now able - when I say completed degree, to the point where everything you do is in harmony with the love, and therefore, in harmony with every law. The transition happens in the 7th sphere, that transition is the giving up of your mind, and after the 7th sphere, it's all an emotional process of growth.

With the relationship with God, it's an exchange of emotion only, exchange of feelings all the time, and so that relationship is, you could say, the term I called it in the first century when I was speaking to people was, born again, that's when you were classified as being born again. Because you are a new person, you think differently, you feel differently, you don't use your mind much anymore, but you still have the same personality and nature, and you are very aware that you are an individual. You are very aware that you are, and that you have freedom to grow and learn.

You still have a spirit body at that point. And that spirit body is connected to half of your soul, your half of the soul. So, if it's myself and Mary, and we're in the 8th sphere, I would have a spirit body, my half of the soul will be connected to a spirit body, and Mary's half of the soul will be connected to a spirit body as well. So, we're still interacting body to body.

Participant Female:

And that's my next question because you said before that you've been through many realms and you met many incarnations, so do they have, like they look like us.

Jesus:

Yes. A bit bigger on the average because as your soul expands your physical body changes as well, and also, once you receive God's Love, there are different parts of your body that start to develop differently, but, yes, you look like a perfect person. No flaws...

Mary:

...but you're still an individual, so everyone doesn't look the same obviously.

Participant Female:

And then, progressing like being 700 years here or whatever, the body is not aging.

Jesus:

No. The body gets younger actually.

Mary:

The more love you...

Jesus:

Every Celestial spirit looks about 23. (Laughter)

Mary:

Something to look forward to again, isn't it.

Jesus:

It's really weird for the people they visit because a lot of times they go and visit somebody in the hells trying to help them or whatever, the person is 80 or 90, they look about 80 or 90, and sometimes they look older than that, to be honest. In the hells you look pretty bad, you have wrinkles, grey hair, and sometimes the body's decaying, you got different illnesses as a result of the decay in the 1st sphere, particularly in the hells, so let's say a Celestial goes to help somebody because he wants to help them, right, to get out of that condition. So, he rocks up, he's 23, but he's been there 1000 years. But the spirit who's looking at him goes, what can I learn from you, you're 23, you know, like...

Participant Female:

So, the spirit world is infinite.

Jesus:

Well, not infinite, only God's infinite, but the spirit world is large. God's the only infinite thing in the universe, and the universe itself is not infinite, it's limited, but when I say limited, far beyond the scope of human imagination, how large it is. There are literally like from one end to the other, billions and billions and billions of light years of distance between the edges of the universe currently known. And also, it's expanding, it's growing, so it's constantly changing as well, the universe itself, but God's supplies the energy for that to occur, but it is growing towards infinite but can never be infinite, only God is.

God doesn't live in the universe either, that's a common misconception. God created the universe, so He doesn't live in it; He lives outside of it.

Participant Female:

I'm really interested in the subject of parenthood.

Jesus:

So am I. (Laughter)

Mary:

Me too (raising her arms in the air)

Jesus:

Shall we get back to something that is current. So, these are the discussions, I like answering those questions and there are times when we do do presentations where we specifically answering those questions, and we know that people are interested in knowing the answer to these physical things. But the reality is that even if you know the answer, frequently, it doesn't benefit you immediately, right now. We want to help you with the things that are going to benefit you immediately.

So, children, how you bring up children? It benefits you immediately because for most people, the reason why they arrive in hell, has got nothing to do with anything else than how they brought up their children. (Laughter)

Now isn't that a scary thought, but it's true. It's because the average person sort of does average things when they're on Earth, don't we. We get a house, get a car, nowadays, back in the old days it would be a chariot or a horse or oxen or something, an ass, we used to ride. So, you get some mobility, you get a place to live, for us we mostly visited other people's places and lived there, but we did have a place, like a retreat in the first century that Mary and I would go to, a favorite place just for us, occasionally, it was very occasionally, Mary had the money for it, so she owned it, and I became like a kept man (Laughter), it's not like that at all, so Mary in our relationship in the first century had money and I didn't have much because I spent most of the time walking around teaching people.

So, she also had a home, and we would occasionally visit that home and be there. Mary also had a business in the first century and this is common, isn't it, in day-to-day life, you have a business, you have a home, you have a life, you have all of these things going on in day-to-day life, and a lot of that life is quite average with the exception of how you treat your children.

With how you treat your children, you're now bringing a soul into the world, and you are very much focusing your attention on the development of that child for the most part. And for the most part most of us don't understand how our own standard of love interferes with the development of the child greatly.

And the reality also is, that most people don't understand that until the spirit world, until they arrive in the spirit world. Now of course, we would like to see that change, because if we give our children the best possible opportunities for growth while they're on Earth, then of course, it means that there are far less limitations when they arrive in the spirit world. So, it's going to help their life in the spirit world.

It's going to mean that they will be happier when they arrive in the spirit world, they'll know more truth when they arrive in the spirit world, they'll be more engaged when they arrive there, they'll be less frightened when they arrive there if they know the truth. They'll also know how to progress if we properly educate them on Earth.

Mary:

Yes, and they won't just be all those things in the spirit world, they'll be that on Earth.

Jesus:

They'll have all these things on Earth. There is a very strong likelihood if we educate them right on Earth, they'll find their soulmate while on Earth. And they'll have a very happy life while on Earth, as well as in the spirit world. But a lot of the skills of parenting are God educated.

What I mean by that is unless the conscience is open, that connection with God is open, you won't have an education of how to be a parent. And so, when your child is one, you're a one-year-old parent. And when your child is two, you're a two-year-old parent and so forth. And a lot of the times because the conscience is not open, because you're only a one-year-old parent, and the conscience isn't open, you're not getting any assistance from God to get help in terms of how to properly bring up children.

What you choose to do in your standards is going to have a great effect on the development of that child. So, do we all agree with what I just said? Yes, you can see that that would be the case. Now all of you who have been parents know how unsettling it is to have your first child, where you're looking forward to it and you're excited, but you're also, what do I do, what do I do, I don't know what to do.

Nobody's really given us much education. Now, of course, our parents and what we observe in society show you how to physically care for the child for the most part. But there is very little knowledge about the emotional education, spiritual education, and sexual education of the child, very little knowledge in those areas. We sort of focus on the physical, don't we, we care for the child, feed the child, deal with its bodily functions.

But there's very little we know about, how do the laws work with the emotions of the child, and how does the child reflect my emotions, and why is the child crying right now, I've got no idea why the child is so upset. I've cleaned it up, there's no bodily function problems that are going on, I've fed it, it's fine, it seems tired, it's not going to sleep, what's going on, I don't know, and this is the kind of - in those places we worry a lot, generally as parents. We, oh, what's troubling my child, and you know what it's like being a parent, if that goes on for days and days and days, you're now going - you're wired as well, worried and everything about the child. Is it sick, and you take it to the doctor and there's all these things we do, mostly because we

don't understand how to educate the child or even understand the child.

Because a lot of what's going on for the child is happening at the soul level emotionally, and spiritually. And we're focused on the material, but a lot of what's happening for the child is not material, it's emotional. What is it feeling from its environment, what is it feeling from its parents, the different feelings that it's absorbing, how it feels because of those feelings, when you're afraid, how does it feel, when you're ashamed, how does it feel, a lot of parents are not educated in these things. And so, naturally they're focused on just trying to care for the physical.

So, when it comes to children, in the first few years, we are fundamentally just focused on physical, aren't we, which is fundamentally, educating the child how to use its senses. Sight, hearing, language as a result of hearing, speaking, obviously language as well, how to express itself, we're educating the child in terms of what it can eat, what it can't eat. You know, a little two-year-old goes around picking up everything and eating everything, and we go, put that down, that's poisonous, put that down. We're educating a child on the physical level with its senses. So, we're actually helping the child to start to understand its senses. That's the first phase.

Now by the time the child's walking, usually by, definitely usually by 18 months, right, the child is walking, for some 9 months by the time the child is walking. We're starting to now educate the child about things that it can do and can't do. And a lot of those limitations are placed upon it by us. We're saying, you can't do that because I'm scared.

I did that with one of my sons, he used to go along into the power points, sticking forks into power points, so I'm freaking out, I'm going, I don't want the child doing that, how do I control my child from doing that. I tried all sorts of methods, restrict him, none of it worked,

so I ended up - I was also a Christian at the time, ended up belting him.

Mary:

Not belting him. You hit him.

Jesus:

I hit him with my hand, in Australia that's called belting your child. So, I ended up hitting the child. Now Tristan, my oldest son, to this day is still frightened in some aspects of those things.

Mary:

...of taking initiative.

Jesus:

...taking initiative as a result of what I did. And even though I've gone through my sadness and crying about what I did, and gone through repentance about what I've done, he still has that injury, that's the damage you do to your children, right. But the bigger damage is more emotional. How we educate them is standards of love, emotionally.

So, what are our standards of love as parents. It's like, I'm your parent - this is one standard, I'm your parent so you should you listen to me. That's a standard most parents have. Without there being any justification for them listening, other than you're their parent. That in, itself, is saying, because I brought you into the world, which by the way, you didn't, all you did was have sex, right, like God's mechanism brought them into the world.

The whole process of incarnation was God created, not you creating it, all you did was create two bodies, the physical one and the spirit one, and the soul, which was created by God, came to those two bodies, and you attracted that soul to those two bodies because of personality and a number of other things, but it's not because the

child was meant necessarily to be with you, but because you were the best choice for their soul to influence yours.

But it's happened, that child is now your child, and you call it your child. Who's child, is it? God's, not yours. But even the idea that it's my child, is already a flaw, it's already an injury that we're telling the child, we're saying, you're my child. No, they're not your child, they're God's Child. You just created the bodies they live in, and you didn't even do that. God's mechanisms to do with genetics did that, so all you did was have sex. So, how does that make them your child, creating the bodies, the soul is not your child, it's God's Child.

And by the way, it's half of the soul, so there's another half of that soul someone else as well, and that's not your child either, that's half of God's Child as well, and isn't one of the very first things we'd like to do is educate them how to meet. Right from the beginning would be great, wouldn't it, to open up any barriers we have to the same or opposite gender, any barriers we have towards resistance towards them leaving the nest, as we often say, that all needs to be dealt with as well.

So, there's a whole heap of emotional pressures that come from the parents towards the child without the parent taking a physical action, isn't it. And it's the emotional pressures that are out of harmony with God's standard of love that now is going to damage the child.

An example of that is, you're my child. That's an example of it. By me believing Tristan is my child, Tristan being 'my', wrong word, isn't it, oldest son, by me believing that he is my child, I'm now taking ownership over God's Child which is actually in error. It's God's Child, I need to educate my child from the beginning, he's not my child, he's God's Child. He's a precious one of God's Children that I need to - because I chose to create the bodies and I chose to take the responsibility of creating those bodies and bringing them into the world, I've also chosen to educate this child, God's Child, I've chosen

to educate him as well as I possibly can, given my own limitations and flaws. That's my role.

Participant Female:

Just even the reason we have children that that's where I start from, I didn't plan the pregnancy, but I just wanted love because I didn't have any love, so all the burdens that we put on them being born, we ??

Jesus:

That's right. A lot of people have children so that those children will love them. They think this way. I'll have someone in my old age to love me. In fact, in our times (pointing to Mary and himself), if you didn't have four or five or more children, you had no one to care for you in your old age. So, the whole purpose in our time, in the first century of having children was, you've got to have like a pension plan, and the children were the pension plan.

Mary:

It's still that way in many places on Earth.

Jesus:

Yes. So, that's not loving to have that as a desire, but that's how it was. And so, there're many emotions in that place that we're projecting at them, we're saying you're my pension plan, you're my old age, you'll love me in my old age, you'll care about me in my old age.

You also, for many, you validate all the things that I didn't experience. I'm going to try to get you to experience because I want to live my life through you, is fundamentally, what many parents feel. This is all out of harmony with God's standards. God's standards are far more loving than that. It's about giving your children gifts, particularly, the gift of education, giving them that gift.

So, what we notice here, is that many of you are not that worried about educating your children. You're very relaxed about how you educate your children, very, very damaging to your children. You have no understanding if you do that, how damaging that is. Because what happens is everything they have not been educated in, they don't know anything about. And if they don't know anything about it, how do they know whether it's one of their passions or not. They won't know.

There are some of you children who are mathematicians, but they know nothing about maths. God created them to be mathematicians, and enjoy it and they know nothing about it, so how are they ever going to discover their true nature if you don't educate them in maths at least a bit. And the same applies with language, the same applies with art, music, the same applies with science, chemistry, the same applies with all these other forms of education, the more we allow the child to select its own education, the more we're actually creating a dependency of that child upon us.

Because at the end of the day, we won't have the child, and this is how God feels about you, He wants you to have as wide as possible experience as you possible can so that you can make a choice of what you actually like. What you want for your future, what you enjoy doing, that's what He wants for you. He wants you to have as wide as possible experience, and on top of that, He wants you to have as wide possible social experience as you possible can.

So, you know, when a mum and father home educate their child, it might sound great, but at the end of the day, you're educating them in your emotional injuries.

Mary:
And they have no exposure to anyone else.

Jesus:

And they have no exposure to anybody else's. And so, they have no social skills, those things are not happening, right. What if one of your children is a humanitarian. And yet, they've never met and been able to interact with other children, and in particular, they've never been able to solve their problems in interactions with others. They rely on you to do that.

How are they ever going to know and grow the capacity to actually to learn to love other people when everything is governed by you. They need to have their own experiences. Our personal experience has been this, your child by the time of five, should know how to look after itself, how to clean up after itself, how to do its own meals, how to wash its own clothes, how to iron its own clothes if it needs to iron clothes, it needs to know how to purchase clothes, it needs to know how to use money, because in this world we have money, so you need to know how to use it, it needs to understand what love is so that it can interact with others, it needs to be able to make its own decisions in a lot of these areas or be educated by you to do so, and then on top of that, it doesn't have to live with you.

Participant Female:
By the age of?

Jesus:
Five.

Audience:
Five.

Jesus:
By the age of seven certainly, but by the age of five, that would be the goal. Now we have had some influence on others in terms of helping them with this, and the ones that have actually done it, their children are like way ahead of everybody else in the world, like their age, way ahead. And now they go to school, and they love school,

and the teachers love them, and they love going there and they love learning all these different things. We know ones that are 12 years, know what they want to be when they grow up.

Mary:

Well, maybe we can give some examples because I'm sure the parents involved wouldn't mind. I think Eloisa's example is very good because it shows where she was headed and where the kids have ended up. Eloisa and she was married at the time to Peter, we met them maybe 13 years ago.

Jesus:

Yes, probably 13, 14.

Mary:

Fourteen, and Eloisa was pregnant with their youngest, and Charlie must have been one, and Isabella three, I think.

Jesus:

That was their age.

Mary:

Three under three she had or four, three under four. And Eloisa and Peter both, particularly Peter, had had a bad time at school, they didn't want their kids to ever go to school. They were going to home school their kids. Eloisa's actually got her master's in education, so she was going to be great home schooler, and their children ran free, they had a big sheep station.

Jesus:

20,000 acres.

Mary:

They ran free, but they were wild kids, as in they didn't give mum a moment's peace. Mum was still running around just trying to put out fires...

Jesus:

And were totally spirit over-cloaked until around three years of age.

Mary:

They had a lot of spirit influence, they were pooing in the house, and they would literally - mum would sleep because she is exhausted and she'd wake up and there would be flour all over the kitchen, and very, very wild kids. Because Pete and Eloisa both had this very strong injury actually, escaping their own suppression in their childhood, that my child must have freedom. And also, both very mediumistic people so very open to spirits so then, their kids became open to spirits.

Anyway, we met them around this time, and we started to talk to them about well, if your child is home schooled, and you're aware that you have issues in yourself, how are they going to be exposed to anything else. And also, the reality is God has laws that govern your existence. There are limits to how we live and there's cause and effect. This exists, if we do something silly, it hurts. And if you are always protecting your child from that operation by taking away consequences and doing everything for them, how are they ever going to be educated in God's Laws if you have no law in your own household. So, they began to work on this idea of having law...

Jesus:

...and also breaking the spirit influence.

Mary:

...yes, and that's probably a whole other...

Jesus:

...thing we can talk about at another, maybe tomorrow.

Mary:

...yes, maybe tomorrow. And then, when it came time for school, they made the decision that the kids would go to school, and actually the kids thrived at school. They were at home receiving at least from one parent...

Jesus:

...it would probably be good to say, before they went to school...

Mary:

...they couldn't talk, the boys couldn't talk.

Jesus:

...they couldn't even talk, by the time they were four years of age, they still couldn't express language because they had everything done to them. Mum would guess what they wanted, and they would go up to them, and go, (grunt, grunt) and she would go, oh, do you want this, or do you want that, and they'd go, (grunt). They would just grunt at her, and she would go and get it and give it to them.

Mary:

And there's is not the only family where I've seen that happening.

Jesus:

We see it happening a lot actually.

Mary:

And they were assessed by speech pathologists who said, yes, they have developmental delays in their speech, and it's a clinical issue, and they didn't go down that...

Jesus:

...with two of them, they wanted to put them on speed for...

Mary:

...ADHD, I don't remember that bit, but anyway. They decided to just put them in school. And meanwhile mum, especially, was working on okay, well, what are my issues, do I want this relationship with God, what are God's Laws, how would I reflect them in the house.

There was some rough years because their first few years were very lawless, so mum having to work through her own issues with law, emotionally, and then figure out how to implement that in a loving way in the house so that her house reflected God's Laws as much as possible.

And the kids, obviously, had had some experience with their will being out of control and lawless, and so, they were very angry when mum started to implement law.

Jesus:

...beating her and punching her.

Mary:

Yes, and she went through a whole process of basically sticking to it, and now her kids are very - they do very well at school, all three of them. One of them has a scholarship for university next year, but they've all also had an education in God's Laws in their home environment so, they can move between an environment that is really...

Jesus:

...unloving.

Mary:

...high school is often unloving, they've had to deal with certain emotions in their high school because it's not always kind, as we've all been to high school, but they do have a sense - she implemented with them, under our recommendation that they learn how to cook from

when they were quite young, they learnt how to do grocery shopping, they learnt how to wash their clothes...

Jesus:

...so by the time they were seven, they were given a budget and they had to go and do their own shopping.

Mary:

Mom took them to the supermarket and taught them how to do it, and they had their own keycard, and they did it. And now they're great kids in terms of their personal self-responsibility. We go for dinner and it's awesome, the kids, they're not kids, I can't call them kids...

Jesus:

...yes, when they were ten, they were making lunches for the family.

Mary:

...excellent kale salad and soup and stuff, you know, very delicious food, and that's under their initiative. Archie, the youngest, is a member, oh, he's a volunteer...

Jesus:

...he's the only child member, a person under 18 who's a member of God's Way.

Mary:

Yes, the not for profit...

Jesus:

...not for profit company. He's really passionate about it. He wants to be an engineer.

Mary:

Yes, and he set up his own work experience with a local engineering firm.

Jesus:

He set up his own YouTube channel.

Mary:

...just told mum that's what I'm doing.

Jesus:

He does video sharing, like his experience with emotions. He's 12, right.

Mary:

We often teach kids that they don't have a capacity that they have, but also, often what I notice in this community, there's a lot of rebellion against structure, authority, and suppression in your own childhood that you then want to give your child an experience that is the opposite of that, but you miss out on educating them that there is loving structure, there is loving authority...

Jesus:

...there is loving laws.

Mary:

...and that your role as a parent is to teach your children that cause and effect is a real thing, not to remove effects from them.

Another little boy in Australia, Elias, he must be turning three at the end of this year, but he's already washing - he's got his own sink, he makes his own porridge, he washes up all of his own dishes, he hangs out his clothes, so kids are able to do a lot of things from very young. He comes to the God's Way, because his mum is a manager in God's Way, so he comes, and he's given his own bucket to do the environmental tasks.

Jesus:

...he does his own work. When he complains about it and has a spit about it, nobody comes to his rescue. (Laughter)

Mary:

We'll say, you just need to have your feelings now Elias. There's a lot of possibilities for kids to really experience their own nature a lot younger than they are.

Jesus:

Yes, as soon as, in fact, Eloisa had broken the spirit influence over her two boys, in particular, their personality started to come out...

Mary:

It was so lovely.

Jesus:

...before then, they didn't really have a personality. The personality was just destroy everything. It was really their personality. And then, after the spirit influence was broken, then of course, their personality started to be expressed which was really enjoyable to see. Because the very first few years that we visited them, it was like visiting a disaster zone, you know what I mean.

Mary:

And poor Eloisa...

Jesus:

And she was so distraught most of the time, as you can imagine. She'd go shopping and they'd destroy the supermarket and that kind of thing.

Mary:

Because she was raised in a family that really pandered to men, and so...

Jesus:

And also, it was sort of a, what was the educational background? It was...

Mary:

...Steiner, is it, but also...

Jesus:

...Steiner, very permissive in a lot of ways.

Mary:

...a lot of spirits in her childhood affecting things.

Audience Member:

Rudolf Steiner.

Jesus:

She was.

Mary:

She was educated in the Steiner; her dad is a Steiner principal. There are elements of the Steiner teachings that are very open to spirits and mythology and spiritism and stuff like that that then, if there's no morality in the family, those spirits can really affect the happiness in that family.

Jesus:

So, the big contrast is like, and this is probably what we need to get back to and that is, if you do things God's Way, there's huge benefits, not just to yourself as parents because your children will be more self-responsible, more able to care for themselves, more self-actuated, more able to decide what they want to do with their life, not be nursed for the rest of their life, and so forth.

But also, there're advantages to them as children, like they will develop faster, they'll have more skills earlier, and remember as Mary said, the boys in particular, were diagnosed with developmental disorders and yet, five, seven years later, they're top of their classes in almost every subject.

Mary:

...very bright, but also very self-motivated in that. They do their own homework, they do they do their own assignments, she's not involved in their education in their academic sense at all because they are very responsible for what they want to achieve, and what they're interested in and that drives them.

Jesus:

All of them, even the eldest, know what they want to do with their life, the youngest, in particular, Archie, really like he's like - every single break he has, he's engineering. He went and visited a local engineer and said, every time I get off school, can I come to your engineer place, and you show me things or I just sit over your shoulder and learn from you, and they agreed. So, he did all that by himself, he didn't ask mum to do it for him or anything like that.

Mary:

He just told mum, oh, mum I'm doing this thing.

Jesus:

He just told mum, oh, I need to stay in town two hours extra on these nights. He also organized his own work experience. He comes to God's Way, organizes - Cornelius is a builder, he works with Cornelius every time because he wants to learn about building, and he sits down with Cornelius and myself when we do engineering. So, he knows what he wants to do with his life already. And he's already like - with his own passion, mum doesn't tell him to do any of these things, he does them all for himself.

Mary:

A lot of times when we parent, we're actually instilling limits in children, even when we think we're giving them a free and easy childhood, we're placing the limit, if we want to be lawless ourselves and rebel against law, the child doesn't understand the love in law, that law actually is something that can guide me, that can teach me, that can give me a response when I'm unloving, and that I can engage in a loving way, and actually achieve a lot.

When we want to be lawless, and without law, the child never gets to experience those things, and therefore, they're limited in their education, in their life skills.

Jesus:

Yes, we notice that many of you mothers don't like structure, don't like organization, because you've obviously, had a bitter experience with probably your fathers, right, or some school education experience where these things are being belted or forced into you through violence, but the reality is God loves structure, God loves organization, God loves science. God is the best mathematician, like He's the Universal Mathematician.

Every single thing that happens in the universe is a result of maths, He loves maths, He loves science, that's why He created a scientific universe, right. So, when we limit our children and experience in these things, we're actually cutting down their own ability to understand themselves to the degree where they know what they want for their future, and they're passionate about it. So, how's that.

Mary:

Agree too hot, can't think. (Laughter)

Participant Female:

And when the damage is all done... (Laughter)

Jesus:

...what do you do then?

Participant Female:

Yes, I have four children, one, I aborted the first one. So, I have a little one of 12, but the other ones are 25, 30, and 31.

Jesus:

Yes, damaged, aren't they. By the time, they're 12, the damage generally is done. So, what do you do, what do you do as a parent. Well, this is where courage is required as a parent, right, because somehow - when you learn the truth, somehow, of course, you want to correct something. But firstly, the first thing to correct is why you did what you did.

In other words, if I wanted my children to have there's no laws, then why did I want that for my children?

Mary:

What pain was I avoiding.

Jesus:

What pain was I avoiding, to want that for my children. If I want my children to have no maths, no science, what pain am I avoiding about those particular subjects. You'll find probably related to father generally, abuse, when I say abuse, intellectual abuse in the sense that I'm better than you, proving I'm better than you, because I know more than you, and all these kinds of things that a lot of men do. These kinds of things have an effect on the children quite a lot.

So, what we need to do is go through, firstly, our own emotional reasons why we chose to do what we did. Now for me that was pretty tricky, in this life, in the first century, I died before my first child was born. Sarah was our child in the first century, and I died before she

was born. So, Mary had the total care of Sarah. So, I never had an experience of having a child, until this life.

And so, this life, I, obviously, had two boys, two sons, and in that process, I did a lot of damage to these sons. I was educated in a Christian background, I was educated, you know, I was very intellectual, hardly any emotional connection at all. Even though, in my own childhood, I was very artistic and musical, I suppressed all that by the time I was an adult for the most part, and I started learning music again, when I was 28 or 29 or something like that.

By that stage, I had my children when I was 21, my first child, 23 for the second, so I knew nothing, like most parents who are 21 know nothing really. And it took me to work through issues of love, it took me a long time to work through the issues, by the time I was 40, so from 33 to 40, I'd worked through many of the issues that I had with how I brought up my children.

Now once I realized that I had done the wrong thing, if you're really sorry about it, you feel like you want to fix it, but the trouble is, by the time I was 40, my oldest was 19, my youngest was 17. By this stage, they were in relationships, they had friendships, and by the time my oldest was 19, he wasn't living at home anymore, nor was my youngest at 17. They decided - I enable them to do specific things, but I also did a lot of things out of guilt then. Where I felt, oh, I did the wrong thing there, so now I've got to fix it out of guilt.

So, I did things like, I never had a good car when I was young, I never had a good house when I was young, by this stage I was a property developer and I had 13 houses, so I gave them one to live in, not understanding the damage it would do to them. And then, I gave them a car each. So, I acted in guilt, not understanding the damage the guilt would do to them either. So, that developed in them expectations as well that they should get things easy without work and without effort.

I had done damage, I recognized the damage, but instead of actually processing through the damage emotionally, I tried to correct my behaviour by reversing some decisions I was making, but in the process of reversing those decisions, I made more damaging decisions.

By the time I was 40, I started seeing that clearly that I was actually making some very bad decisions. Even in my guilt, I was making bad decisions. I wasn't the kind of parent who tried to brow beat them into change. So, I wasn't going to try to push them into change, but I did everything I could to influence their change through giving them things, and all sorts of things like that which actually made the problem worse.

So, then I had to go, right, I've got to really find out is God's standards here, and then I realized - one of the easiest things I found in life is to find out God's standards because God has done with me the way His standards are. So, did He give me anything that I didn't have to work for? No, never, ever, the entire time. The only time it happened was in my developing years when I was a child, that's the only time it happened, when my mother and father had to care for me, that was the only time I got something that I didn't have to work for. The rest of the time, I had to work for it.

And I learnt that very young actually in my own personal life, I had a business by the time I was six. I had two businesses at seven, and I was earning at some point more than my father was when I was eight. When I was 12, I earned more than my father. He was a boiler maker, and I just did a lot of other things, but there were all these little projects. And actually, when I was 13, my father had a terrible accident, he broke his leg in so many places that he couldn't walk for nearly four months, and the family lived off of my earnings, for four months.

I had learnt personal responsibility, but I hadn't taught it to my sons.

Mary:

In fact, you were so responsible for everyone that you took away responsibility from them.

Jesus:

So, while it was good for me, I learnt a lot of things, I didn't teach my sons the same beneficial things that I had learnt. So, I had to take stock of all of this, well, how did God treat me - God wanted me to go and do that work when I was six, and learn about caring about other people by the time I was eight, and be able to support even an entire family by the time I was 13, He wanted me to learn these things. Why didn't I think - why wouldn't I try to help my sons learn those things. Like, crazy, right.

I realized I had not taught my sons a lot of things they needed to learn. One of those things was self-responsibility, of course. Now when I started to do that, both of them were like very angry with me, very angry with me about it. It got to the point where I had to kick them out of my own house, right, because they refused to clean it, they refused to mow the lawns, they refused to do a lot of things, so I had to evict them from my own house, from the house I'd given them.

And interestingly enough, because of some of the injuries they imbibed during that time, it took them nearly 20 years for them to even go to purchase another car other than the one I bought them. That's how strong their demand was to have things provided. And now I had to deal with that emotionally, I didn't take it out on them. I knew it was my problem, I knew that I had created this problem, and so, all I've tried to do in that time now, is I've tried to change my own behaviour by dealing with my feelings firstly, and then, acting the way in harmony with God's standards, what I know God's standards are, acting in the same way no matter what the result. Including the fact that they might not like me.

Now that has been, for me, a very difficult process because - I remember for a period of time during this process, I would go, wow, I can see my own children, in some cases, don't care for other people, what do I do about that. I didn't teach them to care about people. Now my oldest son does care about people. My younger son, less so. But I again, I didn't do anything to really inculcate that. In my own life, I was caring about people all the time, but I never taught them to. I never gave them that education, right.

My sons are upset with me about not giving them education they think they should have got, and I'm thinking, no, you shouldn't have got that education, that's really bad. And then they're upset with me about education they did get which I know I should have given them, but they didn't like as well, but that being said, they are now self-responsible men, even though my oldest is 40 and my youngest is 38. They are at least self-responsible beings.

But obviously, a lot of damage I did there and a lot of things I've had to repent for and I had to go through it emotionally, I had to feel about it emotionally.

Mary:

And that's something that we've talked about, isn't it, because there's also a lot of things about your relationship with women that have changed in you...

Jesus:

...big things, yes. I used to do everything that I possibly could for every woman I met. Because I sort of understand that many of you ladies have hard lives, you've had abuse from men in your past and so forth, but instead of acting in a balanced way, I just like exhausted myself doing things for women.

Mary:

...and had no standards for how the woman treated you.

Jesus:

None, not at all.

Mary:

And so, that's been reflected in your sons lives as well, hasn't it.

Jesus:

That's right. They haven't had a good standard of how they should be treated from a woman, for example.

Mary:

And you've often said to me, while you talked to your sons about that, the truth about what you now see, a lot of times they still want to act in it, and so, it's really about...

Jesus:

...and I know that they can only change by feeling their own stuff now. But that's a part of the things I'm sorry about, because if I hadn't taught them that stuff, they wouldn't have to feel about that stuff. So, I'm very aware of those things, and so, it's taken some time for me to work through the issue of repentance for what I've done.

Now if you instead of working through repentance about what you've done, start to try to get them to change so you don't have to feel guilt, that is a very damaging thing to do. Now I did that for a short period of time, for about two years, and I did way more damage in that period of time then I had done probably before then, in the actions of guilt. So then, I learnt, well, yes, my guilt as I need to deal with that by myself, not try to compensate for my prior behaviour with new behaviour that's just going to make it worse, so I learnt that lesson pretty quick.

Because I was more self-reflective by the time, I learnt that lesson fairly quickly. But by the time your children have got their own development, the only thing you can do is to encourage them to work

through the injuries you created, and the only thing really you can do is to be extremely sorry about the injuries you created, but you can't let them take advantage of the injuries that you created.

In other words, you can't go, because I created that in you, I'll tolerate your bad behaviour towards me now, you can't do that either. And so, it gets pretty tricky sometimes doing it God's Way, because on one hand, you know and you're feeling all of the damage you've done, but on the other hand, you can't do more damage and you also, can't tolerate bad behaviour from now on.

Mary:
...even if you created that in them.

Jesus:
...even if you created it.

Mary:
But you know, God really wants to help your kids too, as adults...

Jesus:
They're His Children, right.

Mary:
...prayer, God's got them in hand, and God's Laws are trying to correct them, but your prayers, I have great faith that your prayers also impact on them.

Jesus:
So, I pray for my boys every day. Not in a condescending manner, I just pray that they recognize certain things, and that they come to terms with certain things that I've done. A lot of times I pray about it because I know I've done that to them, and it's now damaging their life, even though sometimes they think it's good. My youngest son, in particular, thinks a lot of the things that I did with women were good,

and he thinks he's good doing them too. And he's going to end up with the same realizations that I've had to have later in life that they're not good, so I pray for that enlightenment process to occur for them, but I am also, very aware they are not my children, and I did a bad job educating them.

And of course, if I had another child I wouldn't do the same things, but you can't change a retrospective action, can you. You can only repent for it, you can only be sorry about it. And also, when I say repent, part of repentance is compensation, like doing what you can. One of the reasons why I talk with you about children, is a part of my repentance for what I've done with my children.

Mary:

Try and make it better for other kids.

Jesus:

Try and make it better for other peoples' children. So, these are things that you can do to improve the situation, but once the child has developed, usually by the time they're 12, 13, unless the child is very open to having really honest and sincere and direct conversation with you, it's going to be very difficult for the child to change, unless the child wants to. After that, you're not going to be able to force the change, you're not going to be able to control the change. You're not going to be able to control their actions after that point.

Mary:

It's not going to help sending them every Divine Truth video you watch. (Laughter)

Jesus:

In fact, if anything, we've seen parents do that and they've done a lot of damage to the child's reception of truth through that process, because the child just feels badgered and at the end of the day, the child has just felt like, the last thing I want to hear about is Jesus and

Mary and what they teach because parents have sent them stuff, trying to assuage, trying to make their own guilt go away. So, you can't do any of those things, it's all unloving to do anyway, isn't it. Trying to make your own guilt go away when you did what you did, and you've got to take the consequence of it really now.

Participant Female:

Doesn't it happen as well in relationships or with soulmates, can that happen too, like having, wanting to like having a conflict with someone, and then you repent or you forgive or whatever, but you're not able to change them, you really love them, but you cannot change them and you want have God's standards of love, so kind of for your own sake, you've got to remove yourself from that relationship, would be - let me see if I can explain myself better, so let's say that I want to do...

Jesus:

Your question is a relationship question which we'll come back to. Your question (pointing to someone else in the audience) is about children, can we focus on the children subject first.

Participant Female:

I wanted to ask two questions, one was about the education system that I personally, so that's the one, and the second one is about our daughter that's 11 that is scared to go to sleep by herself and it's her only fear, and I wanted to maybe if you could help me with that.

Mary:

I don't think it's her only fear, but yes... (Laughter)

Participant Female:

Okay, yes.

Jesus:

It's the only fear that you can observe.

Participant Female:

So, just around the education system so, it's true that a lot of us are here and we're not - well, I'll talk about myself. My husband and I both had injuries from the education system, so we didn't want our daughter to go to the regular school.

Mary:

...which is about you, not her.

Participant Female:

Yes, that's about us.

Jesus:

And that's really, if you think about it, quite selfish, isn't it?

Participant Female:

Yes.

Jesus:

So, that's something you've got to come to terms with yourself.

Participant Female:

Yes, but from my research around the education system and especially today, I mean in this world, I just feel it's such a horrible place to send my child, like I'd like her to be educated, and she's always gone through many different systems to try, and the last one was one that she really liked and we always wanted her to be educated, and really opened her to so many different options, things for her, but not in the regular schooling, especially with - today a lot of things came up around like the world and the war and the gender and I feel like from what I've been researching, the world is really controlled by a very small group of people that are very like, it's all...

Jesus:

...so are we conspiracy theorising now or... (Laughter)

Participant Female:
Yes.

Mary:
Another rabbit hole, we're going to go...

Participant Female:
Yes, it's connected to the school, because it's all - now they're bringing in confusing kids around their gender and the schools...

Jesus:
Oh, I agree, I agree.

Participant Female:
...like I feel like I can't even send her to that kind of a place.

Jesus:
...well...

Mary:
...the issue is, isn't it, what are you going to do, is she going to live with you when she's 16, 17, 18, 25, she's going to have to go out into that world isn't she?

Participant Female:
Yes, I know, but there's other schools, like she's open, I don't want to send her to a system that will teach her all those lies, like those other options of schooling.

Jesus:
The system is completely incapable of teaching her lies when you're teaching her the truth.

Mary:

Yes, this is the example of Eloisa in Australia. Her kids don't believe in the education system as it is, but they can engage with it and they can learn to their benefit within it. But that's because there is a very solid base at home that is very grounded in love and truth.

Participant Female:

But when you say that it's important that the kids go get educated, I'm getting the impression and I might be wrong, that conventional education system that you're talking about.

Mary:

No, the point really is, if you are avoiding your issues with your conventional education, you will not make a sound judgement on what is good education.

Jesus:

You're incapable of making a sound judgement.

Mary:

You're always going to be trying to protect those feelings in yourself and protect your child from having the same feelings.

Jesus:

And, in fact, all your research is going to support your injured version. You're going to attract that research because it supports your injured version.

Mary:

So, the real solution or the real answer is not which school do I sent my child to, it's have I dealt with my issues around schooling, and authority, and structure.

Jesus:

...and maths and science and chemistry and language.

Mary:

...and arts, and all of the things because that's all going to impact how you make choices and how you assess situations.

Jesus:

But not only that, when your child goes into an environment that is difficult, the child learns how to lovingly handle a difficult environment. If your child never has an experience of lovingly handling a difficult environment, they are not going to understand love at all. They're not going to understand how to love other people at all. And so, by restricting them from ever having a bad experience, what we're physically doing is we're...

video just ended and continues in part 4

Part 4 - August 10, 2024, at 1500

Portugal Day 2 Part 4

****continues on from Part 3****

Jesus:

...placing on them a limitation which is very emotional in its nature and its fear-based limitation that they are going to be afraid to live their life in the world we are currently facing as the reality.

This world isn't God's reality, I know that. It's also not loving, we also know that, right, it's pretty obvious it's not loving, there's huge amounts of problems in it, it's not loving. The issue is, if we educate our children enough in love, they will be able to determine the difference for themselves by the time they are probably seven years old, and certainly by the time they're 12.

They'll be able to know, that was unloving - young Archie, he tells his dad, you're being unloving now dad. He knows more about love than his father does. Isn't that what you want? You want your own children to know more about love than you do, then they'll be more loving than you were. So, of course, you want that.

And the beautiful thing about that is that by giving them experiences, a wide variety of experiences, you're exposing them also to what they might desire to do in the world. And if that experience is limited, now their decisions are automatically limited, not by them, but by you, by your fears, are limited by your fears.

The belief that your child cannot cope with a difficult environment is limiting your child from coping with difficult environments. I believe a child, by the time it's - like, if I could illustrate again, young Archie started having arguments with his father, now that's a tough thing to do. If any of you tried that by the age of nine, you'll find that was a

tough thing to do. In the first century, I did that from the age of six, and I got hammered by my father.

Mary:

Well, some of us might try at that age, but we soon get suppressed, don't we?

Jesus:

Yes, so it is a difficult thing to do for a child to stand up to his own parents, and say that's unloving, but isn't it a fantastic thing that he can even do that. Like, how well protected is he in his future. He'll be able to see anybody who treats him unloving, you're unloving, straight away he knows. He might not have to tell them, but he'll know and he'll be able to make decisions and choices from that.

Mary:

And because he's had that - he's had the education to understand what love is. He can speak reasonable with his dad about it, it's not just, oh dad you're unloving. Dad, you're unloving because you lied to that guy.

Jesus:

...tell him why, it's because you did this, you did that, and you lied to that person...

Mary:

...that guy came to buy something, and you lied to him about it.

Jesus:

...you falsely inflated a price and that wasn't fair to him. All sorts of things he tells him, like, you know, like specifics.

Mary:

Yes, because he's well-versed in ethics and morality by this age, but also, he often has to come away and cry, sob, you know, it's rough, but what resiliency to...

Jesus:

...but he's a very happy person...

Mary:

...in general.

Jesus:

...because he deals with his sadness as it happens. So, he doesn't store it and save it for next time, he deals with it as he goes. But also, he's learnt that he can handle any feeling. He doesn't need his mum to help him, he doesn't need his dad to help him with any feeling. He can handle any feeling, and he's a young man really, and he's more grown up than most 50-year old's we meet.

Mary:

Sometimes in God's Way, he's been managing 50-year old's, you know, managing the activities.

Jesus:

We have him managing adults, and some of those adults, I don't know, Pierre you might have even been on the end of his management, I don't know.

Mary:

I don't think he was a manager yet.

Jesus:

Yes, he's managing adults, and he sits down with them, and says, you did this today, and you did that today, and that wasn't loving, and ?? and he's 12 doing this, and we trust him to do it because we can feel his condition. So, he's a switched-on character, but he's had to learn

how to deal with emotions, learn how to deal with things, he has very specific goals in his life.

Mary:

And the older kids had more limits placed on them by mum's and dad's restriction of their experiences because mum started listening to Divine Truth when Archie was still in her tummy, he's really had the most benefit.

The older two still have fears and worries about conflict and things because they weren't given the confidence from such a young age that they can engage truthfully with others.

Jesus:

So, 12-year-old Archie, will have a fight with dad, 14-year-old Charlie won't do it.

Mary:

No, and 16-year-old Is, is angry. She's angry about injustice and she doesn't feel like she can feel her grief because when she was little, everyone comforted her out of her sadness, and she's left now with anger, because she doesn't feel like...

Jesus:

...she feels scared of her grief.

Mary:

She's very frightened to feel her sadness. So, these are the kinds of limits we place on kids when we protect them from experience. You've got to educate children and instil in them that they can be truthful, and that there is a loving, moral, ethical way to act, and then trust that if they do that, and they can develop humility, and that they can thrive really. Most parents say you can't cope, really because they can't cope, I want to protect you.

Jesus:

Can I also say though, we do agree that the world's educational system need a lot of work.

Mary:

...heaps, it's not good.

Jesus:

It's very bad, it's very bad, but we also feel that parents need to take far more personal responsibility for their child's education. And particularly, the child's education in love, truth, humility, faith, all those fundamental principles. And also, on top of that, the child needs to be educated in maths, science, arts, all these different areas so that in the end, the child can know what it wants to do in its future, that's very, very important.

Now a lot of times a parent doesn't have the skills to educate their child in science or chemistry or mathematics, because all of us have limited skills in different areas, right. Whereas the school system does to a degree provide those skills where possible.

And our personal feeling too, is that quite often the public school system provides a wider variety of education socially and emotionally, and with regard to love than the private school system does. The main reason why that is, is because people who go to private school, generally pay a lot of money to send their children to such schools, and the child is learning that mum and dad will pay them money they need to get things done, in that process.

That's not happening in a public school system and so, the child generally doesn't feel a class barrier. In private school systems, frequently, they create class barriers, and so part of the love of a system, needs to not create class barriers either, and this is the current problem with private school systems in that they do create class barriers. They create barriers based upon money.

You have more money, you can send your children there, if you don't have that much money, you can't, as simple as that. And so, these particular systems all need to be overhauled, so the private school system, and the public school system all need an overhaul, all the alternate school systems all need an overhaul too. You can see God's standard of love isn't the priority.

They all need an overhaul, but the biggest effect you can have as a parent on your child's education is to educate your children in the five fundamental principles (love, truth, humility, faith, action).

Mary:

And do your own - do that for yourself as well.

Participant Female:

Yes, thank you. Just around the fear, it's one of her fears, I know what it's connected to from what I did to her when she was young, that's part of it, but also, I think she's very open to spirit, so she's 11 and she's scared to go to sleep by herself.

Jesus:

Yes, every time you go to sleep, you have to go through the - what happens when you sleep is your physical body stays on Earth, and your spirit body and your soul goes into the spirit world, and every time you wake up, your body comes back, the spirit body comes back, and you wake up. So, if you go to the toilet at night, that happens two or three times, but if you are sleeping all night, then that only happens once.

Remember what I said about the Earth, the Earth is surrounded by 20 billion quite dark people, quite dark spirits, who all look quite scary, they all have quite scary intentions, they all generally want to interfere with people with their Earth life, and they are particularly interested in scaring children, unfortunately, because it gives them a sense of power.

So, if you can teach your daughter how to feel fear...

Participant Female:

We've tried, we were working on that, but it's not so easy.

Jesus:

Well, you've got to learn how to feel fear yourself first.

Participant Female:

I do, I feel fear - I mean I feel a lot of fear, I think I feel... (Laughter)

Mary:

You're aware of fear.

Jesus:

You're aware of fear, and you live in the effects of fear, but you don't actually go through the terror as an emotional experience. You're too afraid to do that at this stage. So, first, you got to learn how to do it yourself. When you learn how to do it yourself, I'm sure your daughter will learn it from you anyway, but if she doesn't, then you say, this is what I do, and work through that, and this will help her go to sleep. Because at the end of the day, you, nursing her to go to sleep doesn't overcome her fear, and this is why she needs it every night, right.

Participant Female:

Well, she just needs somebody there.

Jesus:

Yes, she needs it every night, yes.

Participant Female:

And so, around feeling fear, like just from listening to you and I've been - but I don't know maybe there is other stuff that - what's your advice around feeling fear.

Jesus:

You don't want to go through the raw experience of terror. Now until you change the desire to go through it, you're not going to be able to teach your child how to go through it. That makes sense, doesn't it? You can't teach somebody something you don't yet understand fully how to do. So, you're going to need to, firstly, go through the raw experience of terror yourself.

The trouble is that your child's experience of fear reminds you of your terror as well, so this is why you get very tied in to trying to prevent it in her, by nursing her. Instead of encouraging her to go through the experience, actually your child is more able to go through the experience at the moment than you are, but you think she's less able. But all you've done is suppress your terror, and so you're teaching her now how to suppress hers, which is not a good thing to do.

She needs to learn how to experience it, go through, release it, so she never has it again. One of the things that will help is that all the people she sees when she goes to sleep and when she wakes up, because you go back into the spirit world when you go to sleep and you come back when you wake up.

You need to just educate her that they're people. They're people with feelings, and emotions, you don't have to be scared of them. They are people with feelings and emotions, but a lot of what your daughter is reflecting is your own terror because that's what children do, they reflect the terror of the parent. So, the key here, of course, is to also work through your own terror while you're educating her about the truth about those spirits.

She's afraid of going to the spirit world and afraid of coming back from what I can feel. So, when she does go to sleep, she doesn't really want to come back and wake up either. Quite often that results in children wetting the bed and other things like that, and this is what we notice with some. They don't want to come back to their bodies

even if they're dying to go to the toilet or something like that, they don't want to come back to their bodies for the same reason. And so, it's a matter of dealing with that through an educational process.

Participant Female:

But could it be that it's an injury that she has from when she was very small because it was very difficult for her to sleep as a baby.

Jesus:

It's an injury she has from you.

Participant Female:

Yes, no, but - because I left her. I did this thing of letting her cry herself to sleep when she was like - at some point, not at the beginning, but at some point.

Jesus:

Yes, you were told by somebody.

Participant Female:

Yes, I was given a book by my mother-in-law, and I decided...

Jesus:

That's right, some expert. (Laughs)

Participant Female:

Yes, some expert and I think that - like she has an injury there.

Jesus:

Oh, certainly, she has a feeling that if she goes to sleep, she won't be loved. So, that's also something to address, isn't it. And the key to address that, as a parent, is to go through repentance about having done that. But yes, she has a feeling that if she goes to sleep, love will be removed, and then, of course, she's going through all the

Earthbound spirits, and there's not much love there either so, it sort of adds to the feeling.

Participant Female:

Yes.

Jesus:

But when she's in the spirit world itself, she's not under that much harm or negative influence at this stage, so it's all to do with those two things you mentioned.

Participant Female:

Yes, that was very good, the love being removed.

Jesus:

Yes, see every time you're in terror or fear of something, love is removed, and also, when the child is sort of, you're on your own now, there's a lot of fear that generally generates in a child, because it feels itself on its own. So, I'm not saying that a child shouldn't sometimes be left to cry, it depends on what kind of crying they're doing as to whether they should be left or not.

If the kind of crying they're doing is processing through an actual emotional experience, then they should certainly be left alone and reassured afterwards that they did the right thing and they process through it. Sometimes when a child is crying it's because it wants you to be there, and under those circumstances, you got to go well, now, I've got to work out whether being there is wise for the child or not wise for the child but see you can explain these things to the child, can't you.

Participant Female:

Yes.

Jesus:

But most of us don't. We just think, some experts told me, I've got to do this, and so I'll do it, and I'll try it because usually as parents, we're at our wits end about what to do, and so, we try pretty much anything including a lot of unloving things. So, obviously, she's also had this sort of feeling that if she goes to the spirit world by herself, she won't be loved, so that's obviously, not true, but it's something she now feels. So, it's something she's going to have to go through, emotionally, to release.

Participant Female:
Yes, thank you.

Jesus:
Alright, I think the day's done, isn't it, today for you guys. We didn't get to the relationship issue, but that's sometimes how it goes.

I wanted to talk about the children issue because it's a fairly big issue for many people on Earth, and obviously, you can see that when we talk about children's issues, we start to also see how we weren't brought up right as children. And that's also, very helpful because that also helps you face where you've actually been injured from God's perspective, what is God's standard, and you can start to admit to yourself then, my own parents weren't living God's standard, so naturally there's going to be some results from that.

And quite often what we do as adults, is we reason ourselves out of the pain of it by going, oh, but every parent was like that. They didn't know what they were doing, and they were just young themselves, and I know what it's like, because when I had my first child, I didn't know what to do either. We reason ourselves out of our own pain. And this is a very damaging thing to do for your own future because the pain is going to stay in you while you deny it.

So, it's going to finish up guiding your life in a very unconscious manner for many. You'll do things naturally that are unloving without

even thinking there unloving because of the feelings that are still within. It's very important too, that when we have the discussion about how to bring up children, that we also, think about it ourselves as to how we were brought up as children, and what we can now do to deal with the injuries we gathered from our uneducated parents.

This is something that is very helpful to do because then you can start reflecting and working through, oh, I didn't see that as God's standard, and I didn't see that as God's standard, and I'm actually reasoning with myself to avoid the pain that I actually have. And this is what many of us end up doing, we reason with ourselves by, by even just saying, well, they didn't mean it, and they weren't purposeful, and they were mistaken, all that maybe true, all of it maybe true, but at the end of the day, you're still hurt from it, and that hurt is still in you, and if you want to progress to God's standard of love, you need to get rid of it.

Because if you don't get rid of that hurt, you'll carry that hurt, and you will, through the prevention of that hurt, you'll hurt others, you will. You will sin towards others if you carry that hurt with you. So, this is why we've got to be brave enough to face our own hurt, deal with it, work through it in a practical manner and get to the stage where we understand love better, that's the goal.

Participant Female:

I just wanted to say one little comment that when we're thinking about our own experiences and having the dialogue with ourselves to try to guide ourselves out of something, face something, we never see ourselves because we don't see ourselves, we're internal and I find, I have found that going to a mirror and looking at ourself in the mirror and talking to our own eyes, our own self, a lot of truth out loud will really come out in a way that it's sort of cyclical inside when we don't see ourselves.

Jesus:

Yes, so really what you're saying is asking about or talking about is, methods, methods to connect...

Participant Female:

Yes, a tool.

Jesus:

There's lots of different ways to connect and for every person, there's going to be different ways, like, the average man I find look in the mirror, doesn't do much for him.

Participant Female:

Well, it seems to me, well, it's just a suggestion.

Jesus:

I agree, and I'm not saying - but I'm not saying don't use these methods, I'm saying...

Participant Female:

...and I'm not saying do use it, I'm just saying that there's something quite powerful...

Jesus:

...well, for you.

Participant Female:

Yes, for me. Thank you.

Jesus:

Yes, I acknowledge that, but at the end of the day, it might not be powerful for everyone else. What I am suggesting to you is, find what is powerful for you, whatever methods you can find, and if they are powerful for you, while they work, use them so you can access the...

Participant Female:

I only wanted to say that because in so many different things, it's clear that there are good ways to face ourselves. I keep saying to myself, well, how will I really do that, how can I really do that, and...

Jesus:

But I say to you though that you're using your mind a lot to solve what is an emotional problem, and you will find, once you start progressing more emotionally, you won't need as many techniques to access the emotions as you currently use. So, I'm not against the techniques, but what I'm saying is, you've got to be very careful that eventually those techniques become a crutch rather than a help.

And the reality also is, when you truly want to deal with an emotion in your soul, your feelings, you'll deal with that emotion without any other tool necessary. God designed you to be able to deal with things without using any tool, that's how He designed you. Now I understand while you're making progress, you might need a few tools, so I understand that. But what I'm saying is, once you get to the stage where you really want the feelings, and you really want to live that life, and in fact, once you basically live the way God intended us to live, you'll find you won't need any tool, any encouragement, any talk therapy, any therapist, any manual tool, nothing, you won't need any of those things to access your emotions after a while, but if you need them at the moment, that's fine, just use them until you get to that point where you don't need them.

Participant Female:

Thank you.

Participant Another Female:

So, I'm now seeing the things I've taught Elsa, that aren't very good, but I feel I'm just being judgemental...

Jesus:

...of yourself.

Participant Female:
...of myself, and her, perhaps.

Jesus:
How are you being judgemental of her?

Participant Female:
Well, I feel like I want to correct her, but I don't really know what a loving way of correcting her...

Jesus:
Well, remember as we said to Edneli...

Participant Female:
Is it the same when she's nine.

Jesus:
You've got to first deal with your own...

Participant Female:
Yes, so when I actually see something that's happening, if I feel like I can't address it in a loving way, I don't do anything or... (Laughter)

Mary:
Well, Em, you're very worried about just correcting anything on anything on any level with your child.

Participant Female:
Yes.

Mary:
So, I think you have some false ideas about what...

Jesus:
You're a bit worried she won't like you at the end of the day.

Participant Female:
Okay.

Jesus:
And that's too bad. (Laughter)

Mary:
Have a feel about it mum.

Jesus:
Yes, have a feel about that. The reality is, loving actions, and this applies to any situation, not just with children, loving actions and choices are always available to you in any condition you are. So, you've got to stop telling yourself, oh, because I'm not loving yet, I should take no action. You understand?

Participant Female:
Yes.

Jesus:
Because the problem with that, is that you're actually - often it's in the action that causes you to realize what love is, right. So, if you decide oh, I'm - so, this is what happens with a lot of people who hear what we're talking about God's standards, go, there's so many errors where I'm not meeting God's standards, I'll just give up, you know what I mean. Or what can I do about it, I might as well throw in the towel.

Participant Female:
Yes, it's not an option because we're living together all the time.

Jesus:
And also, God doesn't allow for that option.

Participant Female:
No, it's wrong.

Jesus:

...including throwing in the towel by suicide, there's a law that governs that as well, so I wouldn't suggest doing that either. So, the important thing to do is go, right, loving action is always available to me, what I need to choose to do is I need to sit down, feel, try to feel God, try to feel God's Laws, learn the basic principles of love, truth, and all of those kinds of things, and then go, with what I know right now, which we understand is not going to be the complete thing of what you will know in the future, but with what I know right now, what is my most loving thing to do for Elsa.

Participant Female:

Yes, okay.

Jesus:

And for you it's going to be, send her to school.

Participant Female:

Yes.

Mary:

Among many other things.

Jesus:

And for Elsa, she's going to hate it, for a while.

Participant Female:

Well, she did go for a couple of weeks while we were in Australia, and the first week she was disagreeing about many things she was asked to do.

Jesus:

Of course.

Participant Female:

And the teacher did have to say to her, you know, I set the rules here and you have to do it. And then we had to have a conversation about it.

Jesus:

And isn't that wonderful because one of the things your daughter needs to learn is that there are laws, and that she needs to learn how to live by them because that's the thing she's not learning. At the moment, she's learning like, there's no rules. I can do whatever I want, and this is not good for her relationship with God.

Participant Female:

No.

Jesus:

It's interesting, the very first problem that the teacher is addressing with your daughter is law. And this not a bad thing. Now I'm not agreeing that always the teacher will have the right law, but I'm saying, well, what's the problem with just doing, if the teacher wants you to stand up, then stand up, what's the problem with that. If you already know that you don't have to do it in your normal day-to-day life, wouldn't you want to stand up just to please her, or just to make her comfortable, or just to make her life easier.

Participant Female:

Or just to keep the peace in the environment. If nobody complied with the laws, then it would just chaos.

Jesus:

Yes, now you imagine, you've got 30 children, and one of them is constantly rebelling, how hard is that teacher's life going to become? It's going to become a nightmare, isn't it?

Participant Female:

Yes.

Jesus:

Like, the teacher needs at least some order in her classroom in order to get some things done. And when you're teaching your daughter to fight everything. (Laughs)

Participant Female:

Like, the bad stuff. (Laughs)

Jesus:

Well, how does she know what is bad.

Participant Female:

She doesn't know when she's not...

Jesus:

She thinks what's bad is what you think is bad.

Participant Female:

Yes.

Jesus:

Which is not what God thinks is bad. Order is good, and she's fighting it.

Mary:

And you're very reticent to set law in your own home.

Participant Female:

Yes, that's what I was talking about, like how do I start doing that when I haven't done it and I see the errors...

Jesus:

Just start doing it.

Participant Female:

...that I ?? the answer

Mary:

Just start and feel your feelings.

Jesus:

See, what you want is to go, but I want to know if I'm doing the right thing or the wrong thing, and blah, blah, blah, and I'm not going to be in your ear 24/7, why do you want me to me. You've heard me for five hours now, why would you want to hear me for another 24.

Mary:

It's only me who wants that. (Laughter)

Jesus:

Thankfully. And also, I don't talk all the time, Mary does half the talking. Well, probably more than half of the talking actually. Mary catches up for all the talking she didn't do here.

So, if I have to be in your life telling you do this, do that, do that, that's not good for you either. You need to have a relationship with God that says, okay, I have done the wrong thing here, I need to take some action about it, what are the decisions I can make now to make a better choice for my child so that by the time she's ten, how old are you now Els?

Participant Female:

Nine.

Jesus:

One year, by the time she's ten, she understands law. By the time she's ten, she understands how to socially engage with an older person. By the time she's ten, she understands that you can - there's no harm in wanting to please people.

Participant Female:
To a limit.

Jesus:
What limit? Like, God wants to please you, 24/7...

Mary:
...no, in a loving sense, can we just clarify that because Elsa does have a large addiction to pleasing people but in a way, that's getting her emotions for her.

Jesus:
But I mean bring pleasure to people's lives.

Mary:
Her people pleasing is really about pleasing herself, getting approval. It's not really about bringing pleasure to others.

Jesus:
If I spend time with you, I want to help you in your life. Why would I not want to. The only reason why I wouldn't want to is because I'm angry, or upset, or something, isn't it. Like, why wouldn't I want to help you. If I love you, surely, I will want to help you.

We got to help our children come to see that, actually, they're not single, alone people in the world, there's other people they're interacting with, and they need to learn how to love them whether they're loved or not.

Participant Female:
That was a question you were saying earlier about teaching your child to care about others, like, how do you teach them to care about others when you haven't really given them that opportunity before.

Jesus:

That's right.

Participant Female:

Yes, so you just start giving them the opportunity, is that...

Jesus:

They need to be with other people and then you'd notice their behaviour and you go, wow, you weren't very loving there. This is what love would do here, and this is what love would do there. When she's interacting with you, you probably already do that, but when it comes interacting with all of the people here, or other children in particular, because Els, you have a very sort of superior view of, mum has a superior view, so you have one of, I'm better than other children, I can fight my own teacher, isn't that wonderful. You know what I mean?

And while it's good that she can stand up for truth potentially, is she actually standing up for truth or in error. Like, she needs to know these things, right.

Participant Female:

Yes, at the moment, it was just rebellion.

Jesus:

That's right, that's right. I don't want to do it, so I'm not doing it. And this is what we notice when you both come to God's Way programs, right, if Els doesn't want to weed the garden, she's not weeding the garden. She's just going to sit there and just moan about it, and never do anything.

Participant Female:

Well, often she does it, because she wants to please me, but she's not very happy about doing it.

Jesus:

And isn't the goal to be happier about environmental recovery.

Participant Female:

Yes.

Jesus:

You know, one of the things we're trying to teach people in God's Way, is the work done to correct the environment is good work. It should be fun. You should enjoy it, so if you're not enjoying it, you've got a problem. Like, hard work is not a problem, the body is built for it.

Participant Female:

Yes, I think a part of it is I've often worked too hard when I'm not enjoying it so...

Jesus:

Of course, now you're talking about how your emotions are affecting your child's behaviour. You're basically saying, she shouldn't have to work that hard because when I was a child, I had to work too hard, and it was all too hard, and my father pushed me, and he pushed me into things I didn't want to do, and there's all this pain and suffering that you have, that you're now saying, oh, I don't want my child to have it, so what I'm going to do is the opposite, and the opposite is not going to work because it's like a swinging pendulum. Your father treated you badly and now you're treating your daughter badly, but in the opposite direction.

Participant Female:

Yes, thinking that that was more loving because it was the opposite of what I experienced...

Jesus:

Correct.

Participant Female:

...that actually seeing the negative consequences from that too.

Jesus:

And it comes from not wanting to feel your own feelings about what happened to you, that's where it comes from. And so, we enter into this state of going, do the opposite, do the opposite, not understanding the opposite has its own problems, its own unlovingness.

And this is what we see in most relationships, people go one way (swinging the pendulum), the other way (pendulum swings back and forth), not understanding that both ways are unloving from the point of view from God's standards, and so, this is what we want to enlighten people with about their children is that, obviously, if more and more children are brought up in the manner Elsa is, then our world is in for a nightmare future.

Participant Female:

I've seen that in England, being home educating, and the kids are just being left to their own devices, they're wild, and they don't care about others...

Jesus:

...spirit influenced wild, generally, without any love of others, without any care of others, without any like social conscience, all for themselves, no aspirations, no desire to fix anything. It's funny when we have them in God's Way, because we put them in God's Way and you think, oh, children, less damage. No, I'm sorry, no. A lot of the children who come, they're lazy.

They say they want a better environment, but they're not prepared to do anything about it, at all, no physical labour at all. They want somebody else to do it, and this is why some of these people who get up in front of even the United Nations, you know, saying, you should

fix the world. No, the children are going to have to fix the world we damaged, because we're all going to be dead by the time it happens. So, if they are asking all of their mummy's and daddy's to do it for them, at the end of the day, it's not going to work out very well because most of us are going to be dead mummy's and daddy's by then.

Participant Female:

I think that some of it comes from the parents are hopeless, and so they don't feel like giving, like, the parents have given up with the children...

Jesus:

...oh, for sure.

Participant Female:

...and the children sort have given up with everything, it's just this like sense of apathy or like...

Jesus:

I agree, but that's not loving.

Mary:

And it's just coming from the fact that they're trying to prevent their child having the childhood that they had, and then they realize, oh, oh, this isn't going that well, I don't know (throw hands up in the air), give up.

Participant Female:

I think this comes back to the first thing I said about judgement, like I've been trying to assert some loving boundaries, I'm being judgemental, it's too hard, but it's my issue.

Jesus:

Well, again, from your dad, right, he was always judgmental, right, judging you for everything.

Mary:

This is going to be great for your relationship with God Emma, because you can receive God's education through this process. Except you're not going to get it right the first day, you know, there's going to be a process of correction that you go through. If you rely on God's opinion, and seek God's guidance, you will get there. You cannot rely on Elsa's responses because she is not going to like it.

Jesus:

She's unreliable, just like you are. (Laughter)

Mary:

Yes, you've both got great potential, but it's going to take you developing that which is what you want.

Jesus:

Elsa has got the advantage; she's a very intelligent girl so she'll work it out pretty quickly as long as you stick to God's standards.

Participant Female:

Yes, I see how she really responds to what I'm doing and what I'm feeling. If I'm feeling like shut down and judgemental then she reflects that, and when I'm feeling more confident, open, she reflects that too. So, yes, I just need to keep doing what I'm doing and correcting as best I can, getting assistance from God.

Jesus:

And don't avoid action just because you feel that you're being bad and because you feel guilty, don't avoid actions. That's a big mistake a lot of parents make. Once they realize that they've done the wrong thing, they try, you know, they go, oh, well, there's nothing to do now because they're too scared to do something different often times.

Mary:

Yes, because it's going to require things of you, humility of you, and you're going to feel uncomfortable, but it's also going to require you making a decision, a firm decision, okay, there's going to be law in our house, and we're going to get there, and we're going to get it right, it's not going to be perfect.

Jesus:

It's going to be God's Law, not mine.

Mary:

It's going to be God's, not mine.

Jesus:

Because both of you are God's Children, right.

Participant Female:

Yes, it's been mine so far, it doesn't work.

Jesus:

That's right, that's right.

Mary:

Because yours has just been a rebellion against dad's and you know, so...

Jesus:

One of the things to help children with is say look, what I'm trying to do now, is embrace God's Laws in our family. They won't be my laws, and if you think they're my laws, well, let's have a discussion. Let's have a reasonable discussion about it if you think they're my laws. And by the time they're Elsa's age, you can easily do that, you can easily reason and say, you think they're my laws...

Participant Female:

Yes, we were having a conversation yesterday actually, I realized that Eloisa said to me, don't just talk to Elsa, but you've got to take action.

Jesus:

And you've got to reason.

Participant Female:

And yesterday we were having a conversation, I had the idea of like, what things would God reward and what things would God correct, and then if we had like a table of like, what things would be rewarded and what things would be corrected, and then we know we're on the same page about it.

Jesus:

Yes, but the goal in the end is to help Elsa get to the stage where she does that for herself.

Participant Female:

Yes, and I was saying too, this is just the start, like both of us getting an education really.

Jesus:

That's right.

Participant Female:

Like, for my own benefit of what things are to be aspired to, and what things are to be cut down on, and then my role as a parent, like how do I, I want to say enforce that, but hopefully I wouldn't have to if Elsa engaged it, but it is my role to enforce that somehow.

Jesus:

Well, obviously, when the child is quite young, you can enforce it through restriction and other...

Mary:

It is your job, though, yes, can I just say affirmatively, it is your job to enforce the law.

Jesus:

Yes, but the older your child gets, the harder that becomes, isn't it.

Participant Female:

Yes, she's quite big now.

Jesus:

Once she's your size, and you try to restrict her behaviour, what's she going to do, like, you know, I'm doing my own thing, right. So, the older they get, the harder that becomes so, the real thing you want to teach is how they can control their own behaviour, that's what you really want to get to the stage. So, by the time Elsa's 12, you want her to be wanting to be loving herself, and controlling her own behaviour, and dealing with her own emotions so that she can be loving herself.

You can then sit back, go to the Bahamas, and you know Els will be loving, no matter what you do.

Participant Female:

So, this is going back to self-responsibility.

Jesus:

Yes, you need to teach your child self-responsibility.

Mary:

Initially she doesn't have any faith that there's rewards to loving behaviour.

Jesus:

But there is, great rewards.

Mary:

You just need to give her enough experiences to understand there are rewards, internal rewards for her.

Participant Female:

Cool, thank you.

Jesus:

No worries, guys, well, that's probably the end of me for the day.

Mary:

And you guys, I think, hey?

Jesus:

How do you feel tomorrow, shall we just maybe do a bit of mediumship in the morning or something like that or just have a talk about some spirit questions that you asked.

Also, when Mary and I do mediumship, I must say to, we're not providing you with a spectacle, and we're not doing it for the purpose of sort of proving to you that there are spirits or anything like that, we know there are, we don't need to prove it to you. All we're going to do is have conversations with them, and it's up to you to assess whether those conversations are real or not.

Aljezur, Portugal Day 3 (Group 1)

Part 1 - August 11, 2024, at 0930

Day 3 Part 1 – not transcribed at this time – discussion about spirit influence, personal questions, and list of resources – [Padgett Messages](#) and Robert James Lees Books – [Through the Mist](#), [The Life Elysian](#), and [The Gate of Heaven](#)

Part 2 - August 11, 2024, at 1100

Day 3 Part 2 - not transcribed at this time – mediumship and discussion about future plans.